

## **Index:**

### **Introduction:**

The most deadly teaching of all, a summary of the snares

### **Mixing Truth with error**

Some Common examples how they pervert the truth

8

### **Understanding Biblical Repentance**

What is true Repentance, where did the Old man of sin come from and some reasons why people won't repent

14

### **Key to Understanding**

A Study into the Parable of Sower and Leaven and now it is fundamental to the message of redemption

20

### **The Gospel of Jesus Christ**

Did Jesus preach not of works, what is Faith, faith vs the law and what it means to be dead to the law

25

### **Understanding the Nature of man:**

Examining the fallacy of original sin, the fall of Adam, Rom5 and Westminster VI

35

### **Understanding Romans 3**

Have all sinned and are None Righteous, what does the Bible really say

42

### **Understanding Biblical Righteousness**

Unraveling the Myth of imputed Righteousness

45

### **Understanding the Purpose of Christ's Death**

Examining the Atonement theories of Moral Government and Penal Substitution vs Ransom

50

### **Flesh vs Spirit**

The myth of Carnal Christianity, walking in the Spirit, putting to death the deeds of the body

61

### **Resisting Sin**

Understanding the Chastening of God and the eternal reward

63

### **God so loved the World**

Understanding Biblical love and the purpose of it

67

### **Can you Repent again**

A study into what happens if a Christian falls back into sin

72

### **Baptism and Baptismal Regeneration**

Examining water baptism and baptism of the Holy Spirit

80

### **The Danger of Traditional Loyalties**

Sabbath keeping, traditional allegiances, fallacy of tithing, errors of dispensationalist

86

### **Ministry of Holy Spirit**

Understanding the infilling of the Holy Spirit

96

### **Adding to your Faith**

The necessity of working out your salvation and enduring to the end

98

### **Coming Out from among them**

Looking into the last days fallacies, what is the Mark of the Beast and who is the anti-Christ

101

### **Closing Remarks**

105

## **Introduction:**

### **The Most Deadly teaching of all:**

*But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber. 2Pet1:1-3*

The Apostle Peter assured the people in his time that he and the other disciples of Christ were not following some '*cunningly devised fable*' when they made known the Gospel of Jesus Christ, but were Eye Witnesses of His majesty and hand-taught by Him. But he knew by prophetic warnings of the past that that many false teachers would soon move in and begin '*merchandising*' the Gospel to flatter and win the approval of men for personal gain. They would do so with '*feigned words (plastos; moulded forms)*' designed to create an '**image**' of reality in your mind contrary to fact and logic. And sadly the 'deceivers and deceived' won't even be aware they have been taken captive in the snare of the devil doing his will, following '*damnable heresies*' to the ruination of their souls. Paul also warned the Saints that the foundational teachings of the gospel would come under attack by opportunists even in his time, repeating Christ's own words calling them 'savage wolves' who will devour your soul:

*For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. Acts20:29-31*

Unfortunately these and the many other warnings in our New Testament scriptures are ignored (for the most part) by present day pundits who follow a carefully crafted System of error dating back centuries in Professed Christendom that diabolically mixes truth with error 'molding' an image of perfection in the minds of the hearers that captivates them in a devilish snare, in which today, when they hear the unadulterated truth they call it heresy. It is unraveling these fallacies that our study is about, but it's certainly not for everyone. If you believe you 'already have the truth and it is effectively 'saving souls in our current surroundings, you're not likely a person who will stand the reproof of scripture and admit you've fallen prey to error. On the other hand if you are beginning to realize that something is desperately wrong with the establishment Church System and the professed who follow it, this study is a good place to begin. We will begin with a summary of the foundational errors that nullify true redemption ... meaning the 'release from bondage and purging of the root of iniquity from the heart in repentance that makes a person a Fit Vessel for the Master's use. In the complicated matrix of Systematic theology they have removed this vital element from Salvation and replaced it with a 'Positional exchange premised on a governmental satisfaction that is secured in Christ unconditionally. This of course is necessitated by the Chief fallacy infecting all of professed Christendom, on which the entire System of error is based, the 'born in sin myth, making human inability the central theme of everything they teach. Therefore regardless which flavor of doctrine you consider (which ISM) their house is built on the shifting sands of error and lack the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

In view of this let's examine the following passage well known to professed Christians:

*Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Rom3:24-26*

We all Know that '**NO ONE**' can Save themselves, we all need Christ as our Savior. But what exactly do we mean by saying this; that no human effort whatsoever is required in Salvation beyond merely 'trusting in Christ ... (faith alone) that's what most of professed Christendom has been taught due to their wholly indisposed Condition of being born in sin, God has to do it all in their place lest they become boastful in their efforts and 'think they have 'saved themselves. However that's **NOT** what the Bible teaches, I only point this out to make my point more clear. Of course we cannot 'Save ourselves', Eph2:8-9, its 'by Grace you are Saved, not of yourself, not of works, lest anyone boast', we all know the drill, 'By the works of the law no flesh shall be Justified, Blessed in the man that wortheth not, but believes on Him who Justifies the ungodly' Rom4:5. But what does this mean apart from the doctrines of men? It means that our Past sins cannot be remitted (forgiven-pardoned) by adherence to rituals, sacrifices, works of the law done toward Justification of our wrong doings. **It does NOT mean** that human effort and obedience to the truth is thrown out the window! Our past sins can **ONLY** be forgiven by the shed Blood of Christ as the passage says.

But because their theological premise forces them to view the death of Christ as some kind of Satisfaction-Substitution, done to balance the scales of God's Justice, they have passed over the most vital aspect of this free forgiveness, the 'Redemption that is in Christ Jesus!' You cannot be Justified freely apart from this Redemption and that's what's missing from evangelical teaching today. The **RELEASE** from Bondage that is in Christ Jesus! Expressed in such manner throughout Scripture:

*'We have Redemption (release from bondage) through His blood, the Remission (pardon, forgiveness) of sin' Eph1:7, Coll:14.*

*having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 2Pet1:3*

*knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin For he who has died has been freed from sin. Rom6:6-7*

*but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, Tit3:5*

This is what Redemption is about, it's **PURPOSE**, 'To Save His people **FROM** their Sins' Matt1:21, Not in them! You see, the passages are speaking of **BOTH**, the free gift of remission and the Redemption, wrought through Repentance and Faith Proven by deeds; *'That they should repent, turn to God and DO WORKS worthy of repentance', Acts26:20, Repentance toward God and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ, Acts20:21, that repentance for remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem Lk24:47, 'Bring forth fruit worthy of repentance', Lk3:8.* Its always in a 'working together' concept the bible calls 'Synergy', 2Cor6:1, Js2:22, 24, *synergeō* fellow-workers, fellow-labors, Man repents, comes clean, God responds in Kind and forgives. The opposite is **Monergism**, a made up theological term that means God does it all, man does nothing.

**This works a REAL**, Genuine, actual Release from the bondage of Sin in Christ, not a gradual, dying out daily to the old man in a sin-confess, sin-repent cycle of ongoing failure. There is no sin-repent cycle in Christ, the old man of sin has been put to death; *And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal5:24, DONE*, past tense, finished, **NOT** to be Repeated over and over again, you can't re-crucify Christ or trample His blood underfoot, treating as the blood of animals that cannot take away sin! Being in Christ is a Pure, Sanctified State manifest in abiding faithfulness and obedience to the Truth. The Convert has entered into Covenant with Christ, the Law written on their heart, sin cut off at its Root. No longer is the 'flesh lusting against the spirit, spirit against the flesh' that was **PREVIOUS** to Redemption, the Romans 7 misery of knowing to do right and not doing it. That is **NOT** the Christian Life, if the Spirit of God is in you it is evident by the **FRUIT** of the Spirit: *'love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. Gal5:22-23,* you do not have a Dual Nature dwelling in your flesh, only inclinations and desires, if they are now directed toward Christ and Redeemed, lust and self-indulgence have been Purged by the Blood and the bondage to sin has ceased. It's the Quickening of the Spirit that gives New Life to our Mortal bodies, Rom8:11, the New Birth, radical transformation from death unto life, from 'darkness to light, from the power of Satan to God' Acts26:18. It is *'for this cause', Heb9:15* that Christ shed His blood to free man from the corrupting influence of sin, if he will repent and be Reconciled by the blood. But unfortunately everything I just pointed out is contrary to what most professed Christians have been taught by the vast majority of present day pundits. They just cannot connect in their minds the 'release from bondage, actual **cessation** of sin, with the 'free forgiveness in Christ, so they have the Reconciliation taking place **BEFORE** the person has done anything to *'be reconciled'* 2Cor5:20!

Reconciliation means 'return to favor', Remission means 'Pardon-release', the Scripture says:

*that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation. 2Cor5:19, and also: 'For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son', Rom5:10,* What they have done with these passages (and others) is teach that since Christ died for us while we were yet sinners, Rom5:8, that Salvation was secured by Proxy as an **expiatory** event, and **Propitiation** was made to **Cover** our lawless deeds and if we merely 'Trust in Christ's finished work taking place on the Cross, we will be Saved. This is the bases of every Replacement theology scheme invented by man since third Century Rome and the reason most professed Christians have been brought to Christ through the 'repeat after me routines or the 'trust Jesus mantra you hear on the streets. Because they are **YET to be** Reconciled, 2Cor5:10, as the call has gone forth, neither are they Redeemed from the corruption of sin, having passed over the purging of repentance. (*again, due to the inability influence of the born defective teachings, he being unable to produce deeds worthy*) They view the Propitiation as a continual Covering for Sin, instead of a once for all appeasement, Justifying the Mercy of God bestowed on the repentant Sinner, at occurs at the Mercy Seat-*hilastērion*, Heb9:5, same word

used in Rom3:25, 1Jh2:2, 4:10, it is **NOT** an expiatory (substitution, replacement) sacrifice as many commentaries claim. ***But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God Heb10:12*** The Blood cannot be reapplied again and again, that's why sinning willingly after true redemption, Heb10:26-31, is such a serious matter. As Peter says it would be better to never have known the way of righteousness then to know it (true redemption) and then return to the Pig Pen, 2Pet2:18-20. But this is a matter 'unknown to the professed and sorely misapplied. They sin willfully on a continual bases and 'think they're covered, it's a deadly error.

Teaching any form of Substitution-Satisfaction theology disconnects the Release from bondage that occurs in Redemption and leaves the supposed convert in bondage to sin. They are said to be Justified into a Position in Christ subject to trust and ongoing confession instead of an abiding faithfulness based in Purity of heart. Sanctification is gradual at best and never sufficient enough to bring about a cessation of sin. Some will teach that the 'Position can be jeopardized by ongoing sin, if they go too far, but its unclear how far, since they cannot agree as to what qualifies as too far. Others teach that nothing can jeopardize their position in Christ and they will only lose 'rewards for not remaining faithful to the end. But no matter which side you're on, there is absolutely **NO** emphasis placed on entering into the Covenant whereby you are purged and cleansed (set free) from Sin once for all. You will **NEVER** hear a preacher in the System speak of a real cessation of sin or even the possibility a person could actually stop sinning in this life and be pure of heart. In fact any mention of doing what is Right being called Righteous by God, 1John3:7, is considered self-righteousness and impugned. Their favorite passage in defense of all attempts toward righteousness being filthy rags is: ***1Jh1:8 'If we say we have no sin, we lie and know not the truth'***, meaning to them, 'If we claim to be without sin, in us at all times, tainting our every motive and inclination, we are liars and don't know Christ. It's an iron clad excuse to answer all their critics with no way around it unless they awaken to the snare and put forth the effort required to escape.

**To Set the Premise of our Study here's a short list of the common fallacies under consideration:**

The Chief heresy that necessitates all others: 'Original Sin, called; Born in Sin, Moral Depravity, Sin Nature, Fallen nature, corrupted nature, ancestral sin inherited from Adam.

Substitution-Satisfaction Atonement theology, Penal or Governmental.

The Magic Cover for Sin, Penalty Paid in advance, Wrath diverted to Christ, His Virtue transferred to you.

Trust in Christ by faith alone for Justification, then ongoing sin-confess, sin-repent.

The filthy rags, no one righteous, wretched man syndrome, sin daily in thought, word and deed as a Christian.

The Blood as a continual pardon / cover for your on-going sins, you confess as they occur.

Its not what you Do to be Saved, its what's already been Done, sin not issue only belief or unbelief .

**Further Explanations:**

Passages are always applied to Christians:

Isa64:4 'All our Righteousness is filthy rags'

Jer17:10 'The heart is desperately wicked'

Rom 3:10' There are none Righteous no not one'

Rom3:23 'All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God'

John1:8 'If we say we have no sin, we lie and know not the truth'

As Christians they are still 'desperately wicked within, any attempt they make toward Righteous deeds is filthy rags to God, there's never been a Righteous person on earth, except Christ and all sin all the time and fall short of the glory of God. And of course if we claim to be without sin, in us, we are liars. These all fit seamlessly into their inbred sin belief and make perfect sense in their minds although Scripture constantly contradicts them, as the following:

***And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma. Eph5:2*** (is a sweet aroma filthy rags?)

***Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart 1Pet1:22*** (can a Pure heart be wicked?)

***Little children, let no one deceive you. He who doeth righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. 1Jh3:7***

***He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 1Jh2:4***

Can you be Doing Righteousness and still be 'Unrighteous and can you have Sin in you and be Cleansed of all sin? You see how their own theology forces them to reverse Scripture in favor of unrighteousness and sin, even though

their rhetoric may sometimes be duty bound its always cloaked in human frailty and destine to fail. So they can't preach an actual cessation of sin, a purging and purity of heart in Redemption because it would undermine their own foundation and the entire house would sink in the shifting sands of time. Scripture declares the Manifest condition of a person in Christ is as follows:

***If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. 1Jh1:6-7***

You cannot have 'sin in you, or an ongoing sin-confess cycle of failure in Christ, that would be '**dark-light**' or as Christ said: '**If the Light in you is darkness, how Great is that darkness**', **Matt6:23**, It can't be both ways, either make the Tree good and its fruit good or cut it down and cast it into the fire. **Matt12:38**. And the Tree is made good when the ax is laid to the Root of the bad tree (old man of sin) in repentance and New life springs up in Christ. It's about dying and living again, putting to death the old man of sin in repentance once for all and receiving the engrafted word on fallow ground fully prepared to produce a result. **Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. Js1:21**. When the Seed takes Root on good ground the resulting fruit is godliness and self control, but sadly under the false premises of sin nature and Substitution there is no good ground for the engrafted word to take effect. Therefore real redemption can not take place and the professed enters into a half-way world of sin-confess that hardens the heart against further conviction of the Spirit and possible repentance. So the fallacies become entrenched and Biblical terms are redefined:

**'Not of Works'** means; no effort whatsoever is required, only belief/trust, any effort is saving yourself

**The Law established** means; Christ fulfilled and established it in our place, we no longer required to keep it

**By Grace you are Saved** means; Unmerited and unconditional free gift no strings attached

#### **All the exact opposite of Scripture:**

'You see a man is Justified by what he does and not by faith alone' James2:24

'Do we make void the law through Faith, God forbid! On the contrary we establish it' Rom3:31

'For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, Ti2:11-12

Faith is Never alone, it works by love, Gal5:6, Purifies the heart of sin by obedience to the truth, 1Pet1:22, and has Victory over sin, flesh and devil, 1Jh5:4-5. The law, Righteous requirements of it, are Written on the heart and upheld by faith, Rom8:4, Heb8:10, 10:16. Grace raises the bar because it provides man the empowerment necessary to live a godly life in Christ, unless it is received in Vain; to no purpose, without effect, 2Cor6:1, as an imaginary cover for sin.

It's vitally important to understand the central premise of their teachings before you can unravel the fallacies surrounding their flawed version of Salvation. Born in Sin, or with an inbred Sin Nature or Fallen nature means: man is rendered wholly incapable at birth of any strength or ability within himself to 'turn, reason, amend his ways or make a Right choice that would result in his personal Salvation. If he could do any of these things he would be able to **SAVE** himself without Christ by merely 'doing what is right instead of wrong, which is impossible because all are sinners. Under the fallacy it's **ALL** or Nothing, meaning man must be **ALL** bad, through to the core, incapable of pleasing God in any way or there would be no need of Christ dying for him on the Cross. It leaves no room for an honest heart or a good Samaritan, (Lk8:15, Lk10:25-37) since merit is attached to good deeds, in their thinking, applying value to man's actions means he can self Justify. So producing Deeds Worthy of Repentance will always be disputed by their doctrines or rendered secondary to salvation. (*some will say you get saved and then repent for the rest of your life*) Therefore any teaching that requires human effort be put forth in the process of salvation is considered a 'Works Doctrine' and forbidden. Consequently this also necessitates a catalog of additional flawed doctrines to pronounce corrupted-incapable man 'saved in spite of his sinful condition, render him 'righteous while he remains unrighteous and pay off his sin debt in full thereby satisfying God's wrath, diverting it to Christ instead of the deserving sinner. And that basically summarizes the Replacement theology preached and taught in professed Christendom for generations on end. Christ either paid for or satisfied the sin debt, diverted God's wrath by becoming sin in man's place or dying to balance the scales of justice (you choose which one you like best) and either transfers His Righteousness to the sinner or gradually sanctifies him in the sin-confess cycle of failure. All grounded in the same flawed premise that man requires some kind of '**Special assistance** to turn from his sins to Christ, over and above the already Conviction of the Holy Spirit, God's out-stretched hand drawing all men to Himself and Him not willing any perish but come to repentance. No actual release from the bondage of sin or manifest purity of heart.

Salvation is not a **Position** in Christ, it is a **Covenant** one enters after they are 'returned to favor' (reconciled) through repentance and faith proven by deeds. The idea of '**Atonement**' was invented around the 11-12 Centuries by the Catholics who taught penance instead of a once for all purging. The translators of the KJV changed the word Reconciliation-*katallagē* to Atonement in Rom5:11, (most newer versions translate it reconciliation) because the so-called Reformers all held to some form of Substitution-Satisfaction arrangement that involves a Payment of a balancing of the scales in some manner. Therefore none of them taught or understood what occurs in true Redemption when a person enters into Covenant with Christ, although it is clearly shown in Scripture:

*For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; And having an high priest over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us HOLD FAST the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. Heb10:12-24*

Some of them did acknowledge the Christian had to live a holy life in Christ, but the mechanics of it were never clearly defined. Just it was suppose to happen, but if it didn't there was always a ready excuse in man's defective nature to delay it. The problem was and still is that a person cannot be pronounced Justified in Christ who has not also been Redeemed from the inward corruption of sin, in other words while the Root of iniquity remains therein, he cannot be Born again. **Jesus said: Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. John12:23-25** Sin Must **DIE** at the Root **BEFORE** Redemption can take place! You can't have your heart sprinkled by the Blood and body washed with pure water (washing, renewing, regeneration, Ti3:5) while you are **STILL SINNING!** Justification and Redemption results in Purity of heart and a cessation of sin. (no question about it, once for all purging, the person is transformed)

Religious people can live an outwardly moral life and perform many charitable deeds, but they are not Pure in heart, which is evident by their own admissions. (the filthy rags, desperately wicked heart, wretched man, etc) But regardless how moral or immoral they may conduct themselves as professed Christians, one thing is certain, they have **NOT** had the bitter root of iniquity purged from their hearts in repentance because they have never experienced the **Redemption that is Christ Jesus**, Rom3:24, if they had, they wouldn't be claiming Remission of sin while they are **STILL** committing sin! Remission (forgiveness) occurs in tandem with Release from bondage, (Redemption) {like the two wheels of a bicycle rolling in tandem} **'We have Redemption through His blood, the Remission of Sin'**, Eph1:7, in other words, Sin that is not purged out in repentance cannot be Pardoned (Justified freely by His Grace, Rom3:24) and remembered no more ... because **YOU'RE STILL DOING IT!!**

The Means of this Redemption is spoken of in Rom3:24 ***Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,*** In this Sense, the Redemption is *apolytrōis*, a Root of **RANSOM- Lytron**, Deliverance or Release from Bondage by Payment of Ransom, man's soul Ransomed from the corruption-bondage of Sin, Purchased by Christ. But **NOT WITH MONEY...** *Isa52:3* **'You have sold yourselves for nothing, And you shall be redeemed without money,** It was not necessary for Christ to Pay off man's sin debt in order to Redeem him from the corruption of sin. All that was necessary was to **PUT** Sin to Death once for all by example, nail it to the cross so to speak, and for man to **FOLLOW** that example through Repentance, **DIE** to sin (with Christ) and be Raised (also with Him) to Newness of Life. **'knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin. Rom6:6-7**

*For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: Who committed no sin, Nor was deceit found in His mouth, who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness, by whose stripes you were healed. 1Pet2:21-24*

**YES**, forgiveness of past sin is a Free Gift of Grace, but without the working dynamic of faith involved the Ransom will be for naught. He Purchased the '*Ekklesia*' (translated Church, but means called out ones) with His Blood, Acts20:28, not to place them in a 'Sin Management Program at the local church, in which they enter a cycle of ongoing confession and repentance for the remainder of their lives, but to Set them **Free indeed** from their slavery to sin, Purged and Purified once for all, to Walk in an abiding state of faithfulness to Christ as a Vessel Fit for His use.

The substitution theories cannot wrought this kind of Redemption because in it there is no Release from the bondage of sin, only remorse for being a sinner. It completely disconnects the Purging of the Conscience, Cleansing of the heart from the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus, Rom3:24, as pointed out already. Instead it's a mental assent that Justification has taken place via the Satisfaction-Substitution on the Cross, sins freely forgiven apart from a once for all purging and cessation of sin taking place in the convert. This is why they can never fully grasp the deadly consequences of continuing in sin after one is said to be Justified in Christ and Heb10:26-31 will always remain a mystery to them because they cannot imagine a life without willful sin taking place daily in thought, word and deed, and ever being free from it. The Magnitude of grasping these Truths is immense, your immortal soul hangs in the balance of escaping from a twisted mixed up theology and finding the Redemption in Christ Jesus. Remember the Devil's first lie to Eve in Gen3:4, was in essence that you can '*sin and not die*', willfully disobey God and **NOT** suffer the consequences! But isn't that exactly what you've been taught in the Churches for years on end, the Promise of Liberty in Christ while you remain a Slave to your inward Corruption of Sin? Do you really lack the ability to Obey God and come clean in Repentance of your own free will? You do whatever else you want to do in life, regardless of the difficulty, simply because you **WANT** to do it! The Simple Truth is you won't come clean with God until you **WANT** to and you won't 'want to until you're sick of being a Slave to Sin.

## Mixing Truth with Error

*Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 1Jh4:1*

*They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them. We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. 1Jh4:5-6*

With the exception of the mainline Christian beliefs concerning God and Jesus Christ, the establishment Church system that represents Christ is sorely in error and has been for centuries. I know this is difficult for many to grasp but as we pointed out in our introduction their foundational teaching of faith, repentance and salvation are severely flawed. What I mean by 'mainline beliefs' is simply that 'most (not all) Christian type Churches (including the Catholics) believe in the One True God, creator of all, over all and that His Son Jesus Christ, the Word made flesh, is the Savior of all men, was born of a Virgin, died for the sins of mankind, was buried and rose again on the third day and was received up into heaven. And for the most part they believe that the Bible is the written Word of God, inspired and our one source of all truth. (*this is of course aside of the growing number of cults, splinter groups, crack-pots and 'many false prophets gone out into the world'*)

But Doctrinally the Professing establishment is a jumble of error and most its Pundits are completely unaware they are teaching a false Gospel that undermines the basic truths of Scripture. Any honest observer would have to admit that the present condition of the Church is as Christ said:

*'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, And honor Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me. And in vain they worship Me, Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men. Matt15:8-9*

And what are 'The Doctrines of Men'? They are layers of error on top of more error interwoven with bits and pieces of Truth, designed to create duplicity of counter productive opinions that promote never ending debates. Consequently the people withdraw themselves from the squabbling and rest in a rudimentary form of Faith that comforts them in their 'sins' while their hearts wax colder and harder against the Truths of God. In other words Christianity has been broken down into an endless plethora of ISM's that take precedence over the basic truths of Scripture. And aside from their charitable deeds done in the Name of Christ, their effectiveness in reforming the character of man is nil. The problem is in trying to sort it all out and choose which ISM is best (or closest to the truth) that the perspective is flawed. Its not only that Both sides of the debate are in error, its that ALL Sides, no matter how you approach the subject, is in error ... a 'System of error' as we have dubbed it. Consequently you cannot Reform it from within, as the Reformers of old attempted to do beginning in the 1500's. Their efforts were for naught and only served to create another System equally as flawed as the one they perceived to be breaking free from. Although there were 'forms of godliness' involved in some of the teaching, the 'man of sin' remained in tact and FEW escaped the snares and found the narrow path to the Kingdom. It was the eternal dilemma of hearing-seeing but not turning and doing as Christ said:

*'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive; For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them. Matt13:14-15*

As throughout history, scholarship framed the debate and the simplicity that is in Christ fell by the wayside. People rely on the 'great minds to define the deeper spiritual truths for them and end up in frustration because the Purpose for which these things are known is never achieved. The theological terms they bandy about only serve to further cloud the issues and build a foundation of philosophical principles that appear to give credence to their doctrines. But it continually eludes them that Christ did not choose to reveal His Truths to the great minds of the time, but to simple ordinary people; Fisherman, laborers, stewards, even tax collectors and harlots. The high and mighty rejected Him and did everything in their power to expose Him as a fraud, finally resorting to lies and murder, believing it would silence Him forever. The Bible says that Pride is the first deadly sin, Prov6:16 and God resists the Proud but gives Grace to the humble, James4:6, Prov3:34, but what do the 'Scholars say to overthrow this ... that SIN keeps you humble and the more you fail and realize you're inability to please God, the more Grace He will bestow! The exactly opposite of Scripture. And that's the issue I want to put forth in this chapter, how they contradict themselves and speak out of both sides of their mouths. Rather than going point by point into their ISM's, just simply allow you to read-discern and decide by you own sense of reason what is truth vs error, because God will reveal His truth to those who diligently seek Him out with an honest heart willing to yield.



*For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. 1Cor1:18*

*Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 1Cor1:25*

*But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; and the base things of the world and the things which are despised God has chosen, and the things which are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, 1Cor1:27-28*

Understand that it's **NOT** enough to just Know the Truth, you must also **LOVE** it. Many have sought to know truth-philosophers, theologians etc, but only from an intellectual perspective, not from a humble heart with a willingness to obey and follow, they were merely 'ever learning but never able to come to a knowledge (precise & Correct) of the Truth. As a result the professed Church entered into a state of lawlessness cloaked in piety and godly rhetoric and in the taking pleasure in unrighteous deceptions they were given over to Strong delusion, just as the scripture says:

*and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2Thes2:10-12*

It is in the Keeping of the Old man of sin alive (in dual nature concepts) that brought about these deceptions, they will argue for the 'practice of holiness, but never the **DYING**, putting to death of the old man once for all in repentance. (no matter how long it may require to do so) That just isn't in their lexicon of doctrine due to the 'inbred (born with) inability notions they inherited from the Gnostics. Rom6:6 continues to elude them: '**Knowing this our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed (done away) that we should no longer be slaves of sin**', only applicable in a 'Positional sense (if at all) that the person who 'believes, Trusts in Christ has figuratively entered into a state of dying out to sin as God see fit to 'change his desires from naughty to nice. That's the reason they changed '**doeth not sin**' in such passages as 1Jh3:7 to '**does not practice sin**' in the newer bibles. Its sin of the habitable nature they will discourage, but not sin altogether as Dead and Gone. That's not possible, because '**all sin and fall short of the glory of God**'... including (in their minds) all 'Christians ... all the time. Sign into any so-called Christian blog, holiness blog, group, discussion board, etc and you will see this theme played out 24/7. I could paste hundreds if not thousands of quotes to this respect and fill pages of text, but its all the same, Sin is defended, because the Old man of sin is still alive and the concept of him dying once for all in repentance is unknown. By defended I mean sin is always the inevitable consequence of the nature, so it's the natural outcome of human behavior that cannot be denied, so it is given room to exist in the believer to some extent without regard to the counter productive nature of practicing it. As I said they will discourage habitable sin, but depending on their doctrinal slant it may or may not jeopardize the person's salvation, and there is always the 'never saved to begin with' conclusion when the 'sin under consideration becomes too heinous to defend. Therefore in any discussion of holiness (obedience) the behavior is always tainted with the unavoidable occurrence of sin. Instead of the good tree Producing good fruit as the Biblical word indicates, **poieo**, it's a tree with the root of iniquity still in tact, who's unfruitful (bad) branches remain, Practicing to get it right, but never quite finding the consistency desired. (sometimes good, often bad)

Engaging in debate with this mind-set is an exercise in futility because of the opposite perspectives. The Biblical side argues from the viewpoint of the old man of sin being dead once for all in repentance and the state of the convert as one of faithfulness, purity and obedience to the truth. The other side argues from the flawed standpoint of sin nature, Substitution and the old man of sin still functioning as a viable suspect in the production of sin. Also on the Biblical side conduct matters because obedience to the truth is not viewed as 'works but the natural outcome of one crucified with Christ and dead to sin, so it was 'those **chosen in Him before the foundation of the world**, who would obey and thereby enter His Kingdom and then be Judged according to their deeds as the Bible says. (Rom2:7-8, Eph1:4, ) From the other side, securing one's final salvation by abstaining from sin is a '**works** doctrine, earning the Kingdom by merit, and out of the question. Therefore the idea of the Christian never sinning again is contemptible to them as '**sinless perfection**, (being as perfect as God) unattainable and self-exalting to consider. So they will always end up coming down on the side of sin, even though they deny the habitual practice of it by Christians. And of course any point of agreement on what is considered '**Perfection**, in light of man not being perfect in knowledge or free from ignorance, is also impossible because 'sin is sin in their mind and 'all have sinned. (are sinning) This is also why they will never define the kind of sin Christians will inevitably commit or distinguish sins unto death from sins not unto death. They would rather do battle with their own conscience than crucify their flesh once for all, its futile to answer them according to their folly, they are wise in their own conceit but foolish to believe you can sin and not die.

Mixing truth with error can be very difficult to discern for those who are not 'exercised unto godliness and sharp in their discernment of deception. Eph4:14 warns of those 'blown by every wind of doctrine' who are not 'perfected-equipped in Christ, they easily fall prey to the cunning craftiness of those who lie in wait to deceive (as the passages says) but what chance does anyone have who has not first put the old man of sin to death in repentance, they have already been taken captive by the unrighteous deception that you can be 'saved in your sins. That's why they can speak partial truths but miss the point entirely, a phrase they like to use often is:

'God isn't finished with me yet', True enough, Christians do grow in Grace and Knowledge of the Lord, add to their faith and work out their salvation, 2Pet3:17, 1:5, Phil2:11, but as an opened ended statement this could mean almost anything and be the perfect excuse for any sin they can easily call mistakes. Without qualifying such a remark, a chronic Porn watcher or pedophile could say the same thing, claiming to a 'Christian who God isn't finished with yet! You see what I mean by 'half truths', another saying you often hear is 'We all sin', when discussing the 'holiness issue, we just don't 'Practice sin', this could mean almost anything and ANY type of sin. Do they mean, 'Because I sin (any sin) so do you', or as long as I'm not 'habitually practice sin and I feel bad on the occasion I do sin, I'm ok, because we can't deny the reality of sin in us', Again, what **KIND** of Sin do they mean ... a mistake in judgment due to ignorance or lack of knowledge or that 'occasion of returning to the Pig Pen that's inevitable? They will seldom say and if you keep pressing them for an explanation they will condemn you as an unloving judge, self-righteous hypocrite. Preachers like to say: 'No one is Perfect' as an open ended statement left up for grabs. But again, what does this mean ... it could mean and excuse **ANYTHING!** The drunk, fornicator, adulterer, molester is certainly 'not perfect', but are they 'Christians? Not according to Scripture, 1Cor6:9-10, but unless you qualify the statement those 'very type of sinners could be sitting in the congregation silently nodding in eager agreement thinking their 'imperfections-sins' are no big deal because God's grace has them covered. It's the same with the common use of the 'filthy rags, desperately wicked heart, wretched man' passages we pointed out before, they 'Speak a true passage out of the Bible, 'All our Righteousness is filthy rags', 'O Wretched man that I am', 'All have sinned', **BUT** never define **WHO** these passages are talking about! So the supposed 'Christians use them as a 'blanket application to all men without distinction and the professed become the 'royal sons in rags, wretched man of Romans 7, who sin daily in thought, word and deeds.

Here's a good one: **Spiritual growth means becoming a little weaker, more needy for God. The way up is down** Certainly the 'Way up is down, in the sense of becoming a Servant of all men, Matt20:25-27, but does 'Spiritual growth mean becoming weaker and more needy' ... *'till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; Eph4:12, 'I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus. Phil3:14, 'exercise yourself unto godliness and self-control, 1Tim4:7, 'But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. 2Pet1:5-9*

You see the deadly nature of a statement like this, it sounds good, we all should be 'humble and 'needy' for God, but in what way, certainly NOT because we're sinning all the time, as though it humbles us to fall short often ... but that's what this guy means, the more we sin the more we need Christ, proving He had to die in our place, pay off our sin debt and transfer His virtue to us by faith! Rather the Bible says growth is becoming Stronger, more Steadfast, diligent, adding to the virtues of our faith by putting forth an effort to please God, not just admit we're helpless sinners saved by grace. Again, that's the opposite intent of Scripture all the effort is for the Purpose: *that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, Phil2:15*

*Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless 2Pet4:14*

*But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing Js1:4*

If you remember that almost everything they say and teach is the exact opposite of Scripture, discerning truth from error will become a snap. Like this one, from a so-called holiness blog where they supposedly argue for obedience, **Either we are saved or else we are not (John 3:18). Are believers holy or are unbelievers holy? There is such a thing as practicing righteousness (1 John 3:10).**

Sound good, 'believers are holy, unbelievers are not' true enough, but what is 'practicing righteousness', 1Jh3:10, says: ***In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.*** It says whoever is not 'doing-producing-bringing forth the fruit of Righteousness is not of God, this concept of **Practicing** we mentioned before, its not biblical but contends from the standpoint of 'trying to do what is right, but not always doing it because of he various reasons we've mentioned already. If you continue to read the blog you will find a line of reasoning in this manner: 'God requires perfect holiness, no one can attain to such or be obedience enough to merit it, every attempt we make only comes up to the level of filthy rags, so you must trust in His righteousness and make our boast in Him. Certainly we cannot 'boast in anything but Jesus Christ, but the passage he's referring to is: **Gal6:14, But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world.** Is the person 'Crucified to the world, dead to the self-indulgent passions and lusts, Gal5:24 and a New Creation in Christ, Gal6:15, just 'trying to get it right, but often failing', as they constantly imply? It's their notion that the kind of Obedience that Produces the Righteousness mentioned in 1John3:7-10 is 'works of merit' trying to earn something that is freely given by faith and can have no measure of 'perfection (requirements) attached to it that causes them to overlook the obvious. 'God Redeemed us from every lawless deed and called us unto holiness and self-control', **THOSE** are the people He chooses to be His Vessels, who would **OBEY** Him, Produce the Fruit of Righteousness and be **DEAD** to Sin.

***For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works. Ti2:11-14***

Those who use the Scriptures to contend for the 'sometimes practice of holiness and the inevitable occurrence of sin' use them to their own destruction. They are as Isaiah said: '**Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Isa5:20** They may insist 'we argue not for sin, but holiness', but their rhetoric betrays them. They are saying that a '**Double-mined**' man is **NOT** unstable and all his ways and **WILL** receive something from God, because he boasts in the righteousness of Christ and not his own! But its not who's righteousness one 'boasts in that's in question, it's who's **PRODUCING** it that matters to God: ***Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 1Jh3:7-8*** The addition of 'Practice in these passages is demonic in nature, deceitful men have obscured the truth and reinvented it in their own image. They construct a Straw man theory of God's Perfect Righteousness being the only Standard of acceptance into the Kingdom and then put man so far down the scale that he could never hope to attain it, only by Position and Substitution can he be 'made righteous enough to enter in, and works, effort or improvements thereafter are of no consequence toward the inheritance of eternal life. That's why the sinning or not sinning (any sin) debate always ends up impugning the righteous and upholding the lawless. They consider the necessity of obedience and heart purity toward God 'self-righteous bondage to rules and regulations no one can keep and the 'Power of God unto Salvation means you are kept in spite of your inevitable failures to reach the mark. Here's how it usually ends up when you keep insisting on purity: **You have no idea what you are talking about as you continue your ridiculous rant. I sincerely hope and pray that you will find your way out of bondage from your self righteous works system and into the light of the glorious gospel of Christ which is the power of God unto salvation for everyone who BELIEVES. I will continue to pray for you.**

For illustration sake I will post a few more common type Statements you can find on any 'Christian blog, channel, discussion board on the World wide web. Perhaps as you begin to unravel the matrix it will become more clear how far gone the System really is and you will start 'hearing' with spiritual ears how they torture the Word: *(note: these are especially outrageous remarks, if you can't see the blatant error in them you need to get the scales off your eyes!)*

**Christ fulfilled the law and therefore we are not under the law but in GRACE which means His perfect fulfillment of the law is accredited to us as a free gift if we simply BELIEVE. But to be LAWLESS is to try and do what the law says instead of trusting in the one who already fulfilled the law for us. But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless. So the law is for the LAWLESS. I am in GRACE because Christ FULFILLED the law in my behalf.**

I heard you say Christians are obligated to strive for holiness. Christians have the perfect holiness of Christ imputed to them. Striving for your own personal holiness is a heresy. Christ lived the perfect obedient holy life for his sheep and his perfect righteousness is imputed to them. Striving about the law is unprofitable and in vain Titus 3:9.

Of course Jesus died for my ongoing sin. You sin because of your ignorance of what sin is. The Greek word means to miss the mark. It is not your list of behaviors, anyone who does not always walk in perfect love is sinning because you have missed the mark. Do you walk in perfect love? If you say yes you are a liar and no liar has a part of the kingdom. Your own words condemn you and your little list of behaviors you do not do to make you feel self-righteous, do not even touch the sin in your life. Hypocrisy is the sin Christ despised most; you are what he spoke against. Someone who pretends they are without sin and blaspheme him to the unsaved. Shame on you.....No one is perfect. Are you perfect? Tell me you are perfect. **ARE YOU SINLESS AND PERFECT?**

Understand that these people truly believe that the Worst Sin is to **STOP** Sinning, because it proves you are **NOT** trusting in Jesus and trying to save yourself. So actively sinning is the only real evidence you have that you **ARE** Saved and need Jesus' Righteousness to cover you. Here's their common answer to Matt5:48 ***'Be ye therefore PERFECT, even as your Father which is in Heaven is PERFECT'***

Your words condemn you, and you know that! Thank you for proving you are a liar! These words will condemn you on that Day of Judgment. All those who know you and have been hurt by you will be there at your judgment weeping for you and your delusional self-righteous lies. The prostitute and the whoremonger will have an easier time on that day when the light of truth reveals the blackness in your spirit. I will be praying that the God of all mercy shows his love to you but it will blind you because of the darkness you have lived in. It is ironic that those who think they are first will be last but that is the way it is and the way it has always been my Pharisee friend!

They cannot grasp that '**Perfection**' in this sense is not '**sinless perfect, being as Perfect as God**', rather its Walking in abiding faithfulness toward God according to the **Light** you have, loving Him above all else in 'purity and sincerity', and taking the necessary responsibility for your actions. 'Love God with all **YOUR** heart, mind, soul and strength!' is the Commandment, NOT all God's strength or beyond what you are able. Their Straw man is always measured against 'God's Perfect Knowledge and Righteousness, which no man can attain, but God's requirement is 'each given according to their ability to produce a result', Matt25:15, never above and beyond what they are able. When **HE** told Cain '***If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.***' **Gen4:7**, He wasn't mocking him, man is able to 'do well and rule over it', they deny this truth and don't even try to do well and mock those who do! It's like a Sick joke, only it's NOT a Joke because its sending people to perdition. Here's more:

Being saved isn't based off of how much good you've done, it's based on whether you put your trust in that Jesus took your place. People say we diminish the integrity of God's grace by believing we can sin and still be saved. I say people diminish the integrity of Jesus' work on the Cross by believing God's grace is not sufficient for those who love and trust Jesus as their Lord and Savior. You simply cannot lose your salvation if God has saved you. End of discussion!

'Saved' to them, is saved from hell and wrath, not Redeemed from the corruption of sin. That's another reason they speak out of both sides of their mouths. Certainly Grace is a Gift, remission of past sins is on virtue of His shed blood, not our good works. But that's only **HALF** the story! The Cross is not a Provision, 'in your place', it's the means by which Sin is put to death at its Root, when you **DIE** in repentance and are raised to newness of life in Him. (how many time do I have to repeat it!) You don't 'diminish the work or integrity of Jesus' by working out your salvation, running the race with endurance, adding to your faith, making your calling sure or exercising yourself unto godliness and self-control! In fact you enforce it, proving that Grace has Purpose in your life as intended. When a person believes that nothing they do matters and no sin they commit will jeopardize their 'Position in Christ, its anything goes and lawlessness follows.

Repent means to "Change your mind" - that is agree with God that you are a sinner - **NOT TO TURN FROM SIN**. That is the work of the Holy Spirit **AFTER** you (biblically) repent by agreeing with God that you are a sinner and **TRUST** (have faith alone) in Christ that his death and resurrection was sufficient to pay for your sins! The only thing that makes you good in the sight of God is your faith in Jesus' finished work. Christians are already in the kingdom of God's dear Son. Enduring to the end and be saved is a works based theology

Interestingly nothing said above is in the Bible, 'Change your mind, agree with God you're a sinner, finished work of

Christ paid for your sins, already in heaven, enduring to the end is works', its all made-up clap trap people believe instead of digging into Scripture themselves and simply reading what it says. 'Repentance is changing your mind, **NOT** turning from sin' .. really ... *To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities. Acts3:26, 'Repent therefore and be converted, (turn) that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, Acts3:19, to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me. Acts26:18*

We could quote a thousand more passages about **TURNING** from Sin in repentance, what are you Repenting of if not Sin and if indeed you **CHANGE** your mind (as they love to point out) you also **CHANGE** your conduct, but what they mean is you 'change your mind by agreeing with God you're a sinner, not you change your mind and sin no more! Here's a short list of Common saying you hear on the lips of every professed who was 'saved in their sins:

'Agree with God you're a Sinner'  
'Trust in the finished Work of Jesus'  
'Desire to Stop sinning'  
'Practice Righteousness'  
'Grace is unmerited favor'  
'Past, Present and future sins covered'  
'Clothed in the Righteousness of Christ'  
'If I could stop sinning I wouldn't need Jesus'  
'If we weren't born sinners why did Jesus need to die'

NONE of these things are in Scripture, yet they define evangelical preaching today and the methods by which they supposedly bring people to Salvation; 'the repeat after me routine, the Romans Road, the arrangement, the sinners prayer, no one expects anyone's behavior to change, just run around with everyone else admitting they are filthy rags sinners saved by Grace, Covered by the blood, the Chief of sinner! A defeatism testimony based on nihilistic faith, you sin because you're a sinner, you're a sinner because you were born that way, but Christ picked up your slack, took your place and obeyed for you. It's '*another gospel*' just as Paul said, Gal1:6-8, 'another among many', he actually said, **NOT** the Gospel of Christ, **NOT** the denial of ungodliness and worldly lust, **NOT** the putting to death the body of sin once for all in repentance, **NO**, it's the 'absolutely nothing' gospel, of 'immorality and shame, supposedly endorsed by God who must have gotten sick of waiting for man to live holy and obey Him, so finally decided to 'Save them anyway as a moral wretch and close His eyes to their sin.

So morality does nothing for the Christian way of life. It may be beneficial and may result from living the Spiritual life. **But has absolutely nothing to do with our Christian way of life.** I don't believe that walking in the flesh affects our salvation, our life here, definitely. Our eternal state of being in Christ is determined on His work alone and our belief in Him. (ask yourself, would you trust this person to watch your children, work at your business or even return something he borrowed from you)

**Jesus said: The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!" Matt6:22-23.**

This is what we call the '**dark-light**' those in the System of error are under; the light in them is darkness-blindness, willful rebellion to the Simple Commands of Christ. This is why they can continually Search the scriptures and never come to a real knowledge of the truth that they might be saved. They are entangled by layers upon layers of deception and lies that support and validate their flawed beliefs. Some of them will even condemn you for studying any other Bible translation but the KJV, but **NOT** because they want to Obey what it says and '*doeth*' Righteousness, but because they **THINK** it's the only Bible that **authenticates** their Doctrines of Sin Nature, Substitution, Payment, faith alone, magic transfers and sin forgiven in advance! It's never for defense of the Old man of sin being put to death once for all in repentance (in any version!) and the resulting Walk of Purity and faithfulness. Even the folks who fight tooth and nail for the One Marriage for life, no remarriage under any circumstances expect the death of the first spouse, still don't teach Redemption as Death to Sin and the Root of iniquity destroyed. Therefore you must understand that a Church with an insistence on holiness, dress codes, rules of conduct, adherence to days and sacraments, etc, is not proof they're on track with God. Its only evidence they hold the tradition of holiness, but not that the old man is put to death in repentance BEFORE Redemption can take place. That's the central truth you must seek.



**Biblical Repentance:** (repentance and faith proven by deeds)

*And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.  
Luke24:47*

*Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, Luke3:8*

*I preached that they should repent and turn to God and prove their repentance by their deeds. Acts26:20*

### **Where did the Old man of sin Come from?**

Simply, you invented him, you were not 'born a sinner or with a corrupted nature. We are born with a moral conscience (that must reach an age of understanding) and natural inclinations and desires. **NATURE** in the Bible is **Physis**, our word for Physics, the nature of growth, grow and develop, the nature-science of all things. From the Root word **Phyo**, be born, spring up and grow. When scripture says '**By Nature children of Wrath**', Eph2:3, it does **NOT** mean you were born a child of God's Wrath. It simply means as the passages says: because you 'walked according to the course of this world, in lust and self-indulgence, fulfilling the desires of your flesh and mind, you corrupted yourself (nature) and became a child of God's Wrath.

*And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. Eph2:1-3*

Your mind was taken Captive by lust (self-indulgence) and you became the 'man of sin', a Slave to whom you obey, in bondage to the passions and desires of your flesh. (*lust that enflame your flesh, flesh itself cannot be corrupt because sin is choice not a substance dwelling within*) As I said '**Nature-Physis**' has nothing to do with a 'Sin Nature' as most of the professed have been taught, the same Word is used in the positive sense in Rom2:14 speaking of the Gentiles who '**By Nature do the things contained in the law**', If the 'Nature itself is bad, 'sinful' as most Pundits claim, **HOW** can it 'Do' the things contained in the law, in other words do what is right? It would be impossible, just as they say, because something 'all bad could not be even the least bit good. But everyone knows that right or wrong is a Choice you make everyday and the only reason you do either is because freely **CHOOSE** to do so. Therefore when you 'by nature' (choices) make yourself a child of wrath the '**old man of sin**' becomes your nature and you are 'spiritually dead in your sins. Spiritual death means you in a living, functioning mortal body with the soul-psyche focused inward fulfilling your base desires, instincts, and selfishness. You are '**carnal sold under sin**' Rom7:14, 'of the flesh in the sense of self-centered doing everything (even if some of it is religious) to feed the 'old man' (nature) you created. And the only way to escape this bondage of corruption is to **DIE** and be reborn so God can quicken (give life) to your spirit-soul energizing and empowering it to newness of life in Christ. But He cannot do this without your participation and that's what Repentance unto life is about.

Repentance is a **Command**, not a **gift**, '**Repent Ye for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand**', Mk3:2 spoken in the imperative mode, not a suggestion or even an invitation, but a direct command. **ALL** men everywhere are called to repentance, Acts17:30-31, He now **DRAWS** all men, meaning has given them the opportunity, Jh12:32, that 'no one can come to Christ except the Father '**draw them**' Jh6:44, or it be '**Granted them**', Jh6:65, Acts11:18, does not mean you have to 'wait around until you're drawn and granted, as though God has to '**affect** Repentance in man, because he can't of his own accord **TURN** from his sin, reason with God and come clean. The reason many Pundits place some 'special connotation on the words 'Draw and Grant', is they have bought into the fallacy of man's nature being corrupted and indisposed wholly given over to evil, incapacitated by sin. But God calls man to Come and **Reason** with Him, Isa1:16, Draw near, cleanse their hands, Js4:7, Lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness so they can receive the engrafted Word able to save their souls, Js1:21, Bring forth fruit Worthy of repentance, Mat3:8, Lk3:8, Acts26:20. Yet they (*those who still mention repentance in association with salvation*) continue to define it as:  
A Change of Mind about sin  
A Willingness to turn from sin  
A Second thought  
Confession (admitting) that you are a sinner

It **NEVER** includes actually turning from and Stopping it. At best, **ONLY** the Possibility of gradually dying out to it in an ongoing cycle of sin-confess, sin-repent, as you inevitably return to the Pig Pen and struggle to break free.

Many will say, after they supposedly receive Jesus, that they 'repent everyday and will do so for the rest of their lives', many holiness type preachers teach their supposed converts to use 1Jh1:9, 2:1, confessing sins as they occur and claiming the '**Advocacy** with the Father'. Many others in the establishment Churches teach that sin (ongoing) is not the issue God is concerned about, only 'believe and trust' in the finished Work of Christ. (as you seen in many of the quotes we posted in the previous chapter) The Worst sin is 'unbelief that Christ paid off your sin debt and transferred His virtue to you by faith. When you actually put forth an effort to rule over sin, put to death your passions and lust, you're insulting Jesus holding His finished work in contempt. He did it for you, you do **NOTHING**, but Trust in what He did in your place. This is reason many will adopt religion but they retain their worldly dispositions, the anger, malice, unforgiving spirit, strife, evil surmising, back-biting, gossip, slander, coarse jesting, even foul speech; Thinking nothing of Js1:26 '***If anyone among you thinks he is religious, and does not bridle his tongue but deceives his own heart, this one's religion is useless.*** The Pastors cannot reprove such behavior since they brought them to Christ in their present condition through the common Church routines (sinners prayer, altar call) and they support the Church with their tithes and offerings. They cannot be 'sent away, like the Rich young man, Mk10:21-22, because they 'lack godliness and self-control, they too have 'deep pockets' and must be accommodated and given allowance for their carnality. So the Churches have become 'Sin Management centers', offering 12 Step programs and support groups to help 'cope with your addiction. They defend this by saying 'Jesus hung out with the worst of sinners', Matt9:11, 'How are we going to save them if we don't invite them in', Again, a half truth, **YES**, Jesus went about among the sinners, but to bring them from 'darkness to light from the power of Satan to God!' **NOT** to invite them into His *ekklesia*-called out ones, while they were still full of the Leaven of sin. **DO** we see them sitting among the Disciples while they communed with Jesus or in the upper room on the Day of Pentecost ... **NO!** The assembly of Saints is to be Pure and Kept that way, as the incident recorded in 1Cor5 of a man caught in heinous sin cast out of fellowship that he '**may yet**' find repentance and be saved. Paul said emphatically:  
***Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. 1Cor5:6-7***

The Gospel is Preached to the lost to evangelize them so they can become part of Christ's '*ekklesia*', the 'establishment **Churches**, since the days of early Rome, are illegitimate, hallow shells that have hi-jacked the Gospel of Christ and merchandize the people by the use of professional hirelings who have '***climbed up another way***', ***Jh10:1*** and have effectively '***shut up*** the Kingdom against men, neither entering in themselves are allowing others to enter in. Matt23:13. God will Not have a defiled Bride or a filthy *ekklesia*, He will dwell **ONLY** with a people who have: '***Come out from among them And be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, And I will receive you. I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty. 2Cor6:17-18***

What would be the Purpose of a people who are said to be the 'Light of the World', to be carbon copies of the world! The very reason the *ekklesia* is in the world is: '***that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, Phil2:15*** Not as a Sin management program, but as a sin destroying force to restrain darkness and evil. The Gospel, preached properly as a turning from sin, is the '**restrainer**', 2Thes2:7, the Power to bind the Strong man and spoil his goods. (sin) But when they remove or horribly distort the central principle of Repentance Proven by Deeds (as has been done world-wide) lawlessness ensues, they exchange the truth for a lie and take pleasure in unrighteous deceptions. (*as we have pointed out thus far*) Repentance must be understood as pertaining to the Nature of man, the nature of sin and the Purpose of God. True Redemption cannot take place under a flawed gospel and the Pundits out there today, no matter how zealous they may appear, even some saying the sin must stop, don't get it. Although the Core principles of repentance are Simplistic and clearly shown in Scripture, there is no central theme in professed Christendom as to what it entails and what it produces in a repentant soul. Let's begin by looking at some passages:

***For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. For observe this very thing, that you sorrowed in a godly manner: What diligence it produced in you, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what vindication! In all things you proved yourselves to be clear (PURE) in this matter. 2Cor7:10-11***

***Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. Js1:21-22***

***Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. Js4:7-10***

*Seek the LORD while He may be found, Call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, And the unrighteous man his thoughts; Let him return to the LORD, And He will have mercy on him; And to our God, For He will abundantly pardon. Isa55:6-7*

The main Purpose of Repentance is not necessarily to escape the punishment of hell, but to **ESCAPE** the Corruption that in the world through lust, by destroying sin (rebellion) at its Root! Unless that happens you've escaped nothing and merely become 'religious adopting yourself into one of the many various ISM's that appeal to your flesh. The first thing is however (coming from under so much deception) you must realize that you are **ABLE** to come clean in repentance and by entering into a season of godly sorrow the Holy Spirit is aiding by convicting your conscience of sin, righteousness and judgment, Jh16:8, so you are not 'doing it alone, although you must put forth the effort required to empty yourself of guile, pride, all rebellion, sincerely forsaking all known sin, no matter how long it may require. (time frame is not an issue) When you enter this critical period of self-examination and trepidation, your conscience playing havoc on your past wrong doings, you will 'feel the judgment of God bearing down on your soul and **MUST** follow through until as the passage says: 'you have proved yourself **Clear-Pure** in all matters'. The danger is well meaning Pastors, Church people, even street evangelists who stifled the process and grieve away the Spirit by giving you false assurance that you're 'saved already and God will finish the clean-up process later. Many a good, godly Repentance has been ruined in this manner and the person never breaks free of their bondage and sadly falls prey to the 'half-way world of sin-confess that eventually sears the conscience from further conviction.

Carefully examine the 2Cor7:10-11 passage again and make a mental note of what occurred when they repented: It's an unmistakable experience with unmistakable evidence:

See what 'godly sorrow it produced in you, not merely the sorrow of the world that fades and produces no change What 'earnestness, vehement desire change, eagerness to clear yourself, zeal, fear and indignation (self-revenge) a readiness to see Justice done, restitution made where necessary.

In all every point you **PROVED** yourselves to be **CLEAR-PURE** in this matter (Clear in verse 11 is *hagnos*, Pure, Purity, chaste)

The end result of a real Repentance is Purity of heart because as the passages point out, in repentance there is a **REAL** turning from, cleansing of ones self of Sin. As I have explained thus far, most of professed Christianity denies this kind of turning-cleansing is possible and as a result they have thereby rendered the gospel of no effect and Regeneration is not taking place. Of course they 'think' people are being saved and even manage to convince some of them enough that they will contend earnestly from their doctrinal point of view that they are saved. But given the fact that most of them still commit the 'same type of sins they were supposedly 'saved from, I think the evidence is strongly against them. The Scriptures make very clear what type of sin will disqualify you from the Kingdom:

*Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? **Do not be deceived.** Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. 1Cor6:9-10*

*For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them. Eph5:5-7*

Yet many are still 'deceived by empty words and vain promises of liberty in sin. Unfortunately they've been hoodwinked into believing a false gospel that sounds good to the ears but is deadly to the soul and as the scripture says, they won't endure 'Sound Doctrine when they hear it, 2Tim4:3, preferring the fables that 'Christians can commit the types of sins listed above and be easily forgiven time and again, while those in the world who have not 'received Jesus' are condemned for committing them. I know its because their Pundits teach them that Wrath has been diverted to Jesus and their sin debt paid is in full, but doesn't it seem foolish to claim you have the **ONE** true religion on earth with an almighty God who can do anything expect stop your sin and make you obedience to the truth? No wonder when He returns He will punish such insolence with fire and vengeance: *'when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power 2Thes1:7-9*

The Gospel of Christ is about *'dying to sin* and living for Righteousness. 1Pet2:24, not about 'accepting, receiving or believing in doctrines. In Repentance there is a departure from sin, amending of ways and cleaning of house.



Yes, God Regenerates the spirit and freely remits past sins, that's the miracle of the New Birth in Christ. But it doesn't take place until there is first a Baptism of Repentance that prepares the Vessel for the Master's use. Among the early Christians it was viewed as: *'the purging of men's minds, that whatever defilement habitual error had imparted, whatever contamination in the heart of man ignorance had engendered, that repentance should sweep and scrape away, and cast out of doors, and thus prepare the home of the heart, by making it clean, for the Holy Spirit, who was about to indwell, that He might with pleasure introduce Himself there-into.*

**It's Repentance for Remission, Lk24:47, NOT** free forgiveness granted with no strings attached. **No where** in the Book of Acts did they run around telling people 'God loves you and has a wonderful plan for your life, or trust in and receive Jesus as your personal Savior, or just admit to God you're a sinner and repeat this prayer', they invented these things to comply with their false gospel and it has created a culture of immorality in the Churches! They have the Gospel in **REVERSE** and the so-called converts they create are Perverse, they turn no one from their sins, just as the Prophets of old said of any people who suppress the truth in unrighteousness.

*They commit adultery and walk in lies; They also strengthen the hands of evildoers, So that no one turns back from his wickedness. Jer23:14*

*Because with lies you have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and you have strengthened the hands of the wicked, so that he does not turn from his wicked way to save his life. Ezk13:22*

God does not have to give you or grant you the ability to Repent. The only thing holding you back is your own rebellious heart in love with sin. The **'inability'** lies seem to only apply to the Christian religion, in all other matters of life people put forth every effort to get what they want. They **Strive** for success and money, they **work out** to achieve great feats of strength and they **RUN** with endurance to win the race and gain the prize. **BUT** when it come to the Saving of the Soul they buy the **'can't do it'** lie and turn Grace into a License for immorality. It's like a sick Joke, but the consequences are eternal. People will Seek after everything except **TURNING** from their wrong doings, in their quest to make the world a better place it never seems to occur to them that the only way that's going to happen is when they **STOP** sinning and Start Obeying God! Yet that's the farthest thing from their minds. In fact so far that if you walk into any Church, Mission or Bible Study group and start preaching **DEATH** to the old man of sin once for all in repentance as necessary for Salvation to take place and the only thing that will Die (be silenced) is **YOU!** Try it yourself, apply these passages in their context of dying to sin once for all in repentance and see what happens:

*knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. Rom6:4-6*

*And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal5:24*

*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. Gal2:20*

Somehow it just doesn't compute to the Professed, in their minds, they can continually fall into sin, but not be called a 'Slave to Sin', they can be 'Free indeed in Christ', but still in bondage to their passions and lusts, they can be 'Washed' but still dirty and 'Justified as ungodly sinners. All because they have supposedly been declared 'not guilty' by what Christ did on the Cross and now nothing the Bible says about the condemnation of sin applies to them, even though Jesus said it. **'he who commits sin is a slave to sin' Jh8:34**, (to the religious people) they say then and now, 'we are in bondage to no one' God is our Father. So they suffer the same fate, cut off from God in their ignorance.

Jesus told the sign seekers and the professed of His day that the only sign-message they would receive is that of Jonah who came preaching Repent or perish in his generation and so it is continually until now:

*'The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here. Lk11:29-32,*

They knew very little about the One true God, yet they had enough sense to heed the warnings and repent, instead of disputing with Jonah about sin nature and inability. Jesus used this incident in history to illustrate what true repentance looks like, it's not a 'fish story' (as your Pastors tell it) It's a Nation of people **TURNING** form their sinful ways and **PROVEING** it by their **DEEDS!** Read it!

*Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything; do not let them eat, or drink water. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily to God; yes, let every one turn from his evil way (repent) and from the violence that is in his hands. Who can tell if God will turn and relent, and turn away from His fierce anger, so that we may not perish? Jonah 3:5-10*

### Examining some of the Reasons why religious people wont' Repent:

Most of it has to do with doctrinal beliefs

#### Summary of Reasons:

- 1) You're Saved already, according to the standard teaching, so there's nothing to repent of, just confess
- 2) Salvation is not of works, cleansing self and putting the old man of sin to death is works
- 3) All sins are views as the same, none more severe than any other, so 'all sin all the time
- 4) God only grants repentance as a gift and draws whom He will
- 5) Salvation is by Faith alone in Jesus alone, trust and believe

I think we can honestly say that if a person is already Certain they are Saved under the standard teaching, motivating them to Seek further into the Scriptures in a close self-examination is nearly impossible. Strong Delusion comes about when you have exchanged the Truth of God for a lie and have no love of the Truth. Thus Truth to them is what they perceive and is accepted by the collective masses. Since there is much strength in numbers, the snare is securely fastened. Satisfaction with one's own beliefs breed contempt for the truth, such a person is unlikely to consider examining themselves against the light of scripture. *2Cor13:5 Says:*

***Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you are reprobate..***

**Reprobate:** means 'Disqualified, castaway, You didn't pass the test! **Examine:** means 'To try or test for the purpose of determining quality of something; to test one's faith, virtue and character in face of temptations.' **Test, Examine or Prove:** 'Test, Prove, Scrutinize, to see if **Genuine.** This is why God allows trials and temptations to assail His followers to **TEST** them under pressure so their faith may prove to be authentic.

***In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials, that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ, 1Pet1:6-7***

When a person is 'saved by faith alone, not of works, no strings attached they're not likely going to stand up under much temptation. Like the Seed that fell among thorns, Lk8:14, it had not Root and was easily choked out before it could produce a result. Remember what James1:21 says about the '*engrafted*' word (seed) it can only Save the soul of those who have first lain aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness. **WHY** ... because it requires '**good ground**' **Lk8:15**, broken up and prepared to receive it for the Newness of life to spring up. 'Unless a grain of Wheat falls into the ground and **Dies** it remains alone, **BUT IF IT DIE** it produces much grain! You must **DIE** before you and **LIVE!** The fallacies of faith alone and no effort required negate this process and **KEEP** the old man of sin alive. The 'devils believe' Js2:19, if 'faith alone' was enough to save the soul there would be no test and God could not separate the Wheat from the Tares. **Faithfulness** is the Standard by which God reckons righteousness, Abraham 'believed God, Obeyed Him, Walked in the Steps of Faith and did the Deeds of faith, (Gen15:6, Heb11:8, Rom4:12, Js2:22-24) Righteousness cannot be transferred, it is not a substance, but a deed, 'he who **DOES** what is right is Righteous', not he who believes-trusts in Jesus' righteousness. Moral uprightness is the Greatest Commandment:

***You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets." Matt22:37-40 Do this and you will Live, Lk10:28***

Pundits today love to say things like this:

The fact that you sin is not as serious as the fact that you don't weep after you sin  
Christianity is not telling you to Stop doing these things, its telling you to Know someone

As I pointed out, they love to mix truth with error because in their twisted perspective it somehow makes sense. But where does it say that sin is not serious, just weep after you commit it and why did Jesus tell people to 'Go and Sin no more' if it wasn't about **STOPPING** something? Certainly we must 'Know Him and have godly sorrow for our sin'

But in what order, you **CAN'T KNOW** Him until you forsake your sin; *'He who covers his sins will not prosper, But whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy. Prov28:13*, then and **ONLY** then will you understand the magnitude of 'sinning again! They imply it's 'belief not sin that matters most, but again they have it backward. God says it's your iniquities that have separated you from Him and your sins that have hidden His face from you! Isa59:2

But when the *'Light in you is Darkness'* how Great is that Darkness, Matt6:23, it's the **'dark-light'** state that brings about the Strong delusion the professed are currently under. They cannot tell people to Turn from any particular sin, when they teach that **ALL** Sins are the same, in fact that you are sin by Nature. Based on their teaching of 'None Righteous', 'All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God', 'there are None Righteous', James 2:10 becomes their out on every point of moral conduct: *'Whoever keeps the whole law yet stumbles in one point is guilty of all Js2:10* So Driving one mile per hour over the speed limit is as much a sin as committing adultery, having a fleeing thought cross your mind is lusting in your heart, experiencing a feeling of resentment or anger is the same as murder and so on. The Straw man being that God demands absolute Perfection, as we have pointed out, renders man so far down the scale of 'doing good', that even when he does attempt to do so, its only *'filthy rags* in God's sight. And indeed the Professed are filthy, posing as 'Royal Sons in rags', who have never put off their rags (the old man) in repentance. God will reward the Righteous Deeds of the Saints at the marriage supper, Rev19:7-8, with White Robes representing what they have done for their Lord. Its' the 'workers of iniquity' that will be sent away to eternal ruin, Matt7:21-23.

It bears repeating that God expects Perfection, moral uprightness in His followers *'each according to their ability'*, Matt25:15, **ALL** 'your heart, mind, soul and strength. Man will never be Perfect in Knowledge of free from ignorance, subject to infirmities, but he can **INDEED** be Free from bondage and addiction in Christ. Christ never told His followers to run around confessing they have 'sin in them' all day long so they could remain humble and needy. Grace empowers and Regeneration makes all things New! Titus2:11-14, 3:5. What they're selling as salvation in the Churches, Missions and even on the Streets is a **FRAUD** and the general condition of the supposed converts testifies to its failure. In their ranks it's a Sin to Stop sinning and an offense to God.

#### **Explaining the real Nature of Sin in the Bible:**

**Sin is Transgression of the law, 1Jh3:4**, it's what you **DO**, not what you are, it is not a Substance, but a choice. You must have Knowledge of the law before you can transgress it. (*moreover your little ones, having no knowledge of good or evil, Deut1:39*) The soul that sins shall die, Ezk18:20, The severity of sin is measured against the amount of Knowledge and Light a person has at the given point in time he transgresses. Luke12:46-48

**There are Sins unto death and Sins NOT unto Death, 1Jh5:16**

**He who sins (Transgresses the law) is of the devil, he who does what is Right is Righteous, 1Jh3:7**

**There are Presumptuous sins and non-presumptuous sin, Num15, or Intentional and unintentional.**

**There is a Greater Sin: John19:11, Mark3:29,**

*Jesus answered, "You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin."*

**And there is Eternal Sin: But he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation Mk3:29** (this means you deny His Convicting power and influence)

The degree of sin is always based on knowledge, but pleading ignorance is not always an option. Of course we are not perfect in knowledge or free from ignorance; however to whom **MUCH** is given **MUCH** is also required, so guilt is always measured accordingly. As the following quote points out based on the badly misunderstood passage:

**Lk12:47-48,**

**Quote: 'THE subject of the 47th and 48th verses has been greatly misunderstood, and has been used in a very dangerous manner. Many have thought that their ignorance of Divine things would be a sufficient excuse for their crimes; and, that they might have but few stripes, they voluntarily continued in ignorance. But such persons should know that God will judge them for the knowledge they might have received, but refused to acquire. No criminal is excused because he has been ignorant of the laws of his country, and so transgressed them, when it can be proved that those very laws have been published throughout the land. Much knowledge is**

**a dangerous thing if it be not improved; as this will greatly aggravate the condemnation of its possessor. Nor will it avail a person, in the land of light and information, to be ignorant, as he shall be judged for what he might have known; and, perhaps, in this case, the punishment of this voluntarily ignorant man will be even greater than that of the more enlightened; because his crimes are aggravated by this consideration, that he refused to have the light, that he might neither be obliged to walk in the light, nor account for the possession of it. So we find that the plea of ignorance is a mere refuge of lies, and none can plead it who has the book of God within his reach, and lives in a country blessed with the preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ."**

You Cannot plead ignorance when the **TRUTH** is more than obvious and easily within your ability to know it. Scripture clearly declares the kinds of sin that will disqualify you from the Kingdom, 1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21, Eph5:3-7, and must be forsaken in repentance. These things are not 'mistakes due to man's sinful nature and weakness of his flesh. The flesh (lust, self-indulgence) only lusts against the spirit in those who have **NOT CRUCIFIED** it in repentance, Gal5:24. You wouldn't have a problem with lust if the old man was dead, *'how can you who have died to sin, live any longer therein'*, **Rom6:2**. The current state of delusion in professed Christendom is not a valid excuse to claim ignorance, you're not going escape the consequences of your actions by saying you didn't know. Sin is destructive and ruinous; it doesn't require too great a degree of light to know that, the pastors can placate the severity of wrong doing, lumping all sins together, but taking refuge in lies will do you no good on Judgment Day. It's all based on the degree of Light that has been revealed as Jesus said:

***And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God. John3:19-21*** (this clearly explains that man knows the difference between right and wrong)

Realizing what Sin is where it comes from and then taking responsibility for your actions is the first step toward a genuine repentance. The 'sin nature' teachers will equate temptation as sin and proof you're born sinful, something called **concupiscence**, Rom7:8 KJV (translated 'sin nature in newer bibles) dwelling in you, But natural inclinations given over to self-indulgence is not a Substance but a 'desire, as James explains:

***Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself tempt anyone. But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death. Do not be deceived, my beloved brethren. James1:13-16***

The temptation is **NOT** sin, it only becomes sin when the Desire unites with the Will and the decision is made to indulge your selfish desires. 'You're **drawn away** by your own lust and enticed, meaning taken captive. It's the sin conceived in your mind (imagination) that's what 'Gives Birth' to transgression, **NOT** you being born out of your mother's womb! It's a Choice you make that begins in your thoughts, desires, inclinations, that's why self-indulgence must be Put to death in repentance or the process will continue and bring forth the death this and many other passages warn us about. **The soul who sins shall die. Ezk18:4** . Even Christ was Tempted, Heb4:15 and subject to all our human frailties, Heb2:14, and He promises us that there is always a way of escape if we choose to take it, 1Cor10:13. You sin because you choose to sin, it's as simple as that. It doesn't require a 'sin nature or even temptation, only the self-indulgence you have 'grown (**physis**) to love and have '**exercised** in covetous behavior. 2Pet2:14. Changing the definition of '**desire-lust**' in such passages as Rom7:8, to concupiscence or sin nature, is destructive heresy, but its not a difficult snare to unravel, **JUST LOOK** it UP!

(we will cover the Original Sin fallacy in more detail in a later chapter)

## The Key to Understanding:

*And He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?" Mk4:13*

Jesus was addressing the Parable of the Sower when He said this and how it is the bases of discernment for all the parables that have to do with the Kingdom of God. Sadly the establishment Church System has erred in their understanding of how the Word of God (Seed) is sown into men's hearts and produces an outcome and as a result **FEWER** than the **FEW**, Matt7:14-15, have received the 'engrafted word that is able to save their souls, simply because they disdain their 'first works' of coming clean.

Let's begin by looking at James 1:21 again: *'Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.*

The 'engrafted Word' *emphytos*, is at the very core of man's consciousness, the Light that is in every man who comes into the world, **John1:9**, the Word used only here in the NT is defined as: 'inborn, implanted by nature', a derivative of the Greek word **Phyo**, meaning to 'spring forth, spring up, begat', used in Luke's version of the Sower Luke8:6, 8 Either the Seed (Word of God) **Sprang up** and Produce an increase, or '**Sprang up** and was Choked out by the cares of and the world, deceitfulness of sin. The Word Sown into the heart of man must '**spring forth**' from good ground (well prepared) in order to Produce an increase unto eternal life. Otherwise as the Parable says it will be Choked out among thorns (sin and deceit within) or never take Root because the cares, riches and pleasures of life prevent it from bringing forth Fruit to maturity. As the Parable reads in Luke:

*Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. But the ones on the rock are those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a while and in time of temptation fall away. Now the ones that fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity. But the ones that fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep it and bear fruit with patience. Luke8:11-15*

Does engrafted mean that the Seed '**embryo**' of the Word of God is already within man at birth, by Nature, (*Physis, Physics*) or is this illustration of the Seed Planted and then taking Root as John explained: 12:24-25

*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.* Liken unto the Seed Sown it would appear the '**embryo**' is the grain implanted that works redemption.

But regardless how it actually works the Core Truth remains, unless the Word (seed) takes Root in the human heart and Produces an increase, no Redemption will take place. It's the Word that effectively '**worketh**', *energeia*, in those who have believed, has taken root, and is producing an increase. Again, the dynamic of **Synergy**, taking place when we put forth the effort required to:

*work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure. Phil2:12-13*

*For this reason we also thank God without ceasing, because when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you welcomed it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which also effectively works in you who believe. 1Thes2:13*

His 'work', *energeia*, corresponds with our 'work', *katergazomai*, the '**receiving**' is hearing the Word of God and **DOING** it! **James1:22**, '**Be Ye Doers of the Word, not hearers only, deceiving yourselves**', (deceiving in such a manner as: False reasoning, beguiling, delude, perfect illustration of such preaching as makes void any human effort required to be saved, **Col2:4** '**Beguile you with enticing words**') Apart from man Preparing himself to receive the Word (Seed) on Good Ground, Grace cannot take effect; **Titus2:11** 'Teachings us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts and live soberly righteously in this present age', and it is received in Vain, 2Cor6:1. (without purpose) This is what's happening among the professed who have bought into the not of works, sin nature fallacies, their own doctrines hamstringing Grace by claiming man is incapable of '**preparing himself**' (*the preparations of the heart belong to man, Prov16:1*) to turn from sin to God. Therefore he cannot be 'saved because the 'engrafted word fell among thorns, not broken up and cannot effectively work as intended. The Root of iniquity remains and the Seed is choked out.

This is why He is illustrating how the Word works, to reveal the importance of understanding that the human heart (the ground) has to be 'broken up, watered, turned over and fertilized' before the Seed can produce an increase. On **'Hard ground**, uncultivated, neglected, beguiled by the deceitfulness of sin and false teachers, it may be partly understood and received with Joy, Christ says, even *'believed for a while*, Mat13:20-21, *sprang up and withered*, Lk8:13, Mat13:6, in time of temptation and persecution. So, like the unfruitful branch, John15:6, it is cut off gathered up and burned. On the **Thorny ground**, representing those wrapped up in the Worldliness, lust of eye, flesh, pride of life, it is inevitably Choked out (suffocated) and can bring forth no Fruit to maturity. (received in vain) Sin (neglect, selfishness) makes the Ground Hard and difficult to cultivate, thus requiring a **'Season of godly sorrow and repentance'** 2Cor7:10-11 to make it receptive; meek, broken up, cleansed, because the Seed *'incorruptible Word of God'*, cannot take Root in a defiled heart. 1Pet1:22, 2Tim2:2. For most it would require something of this sort:

*Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. James4:7-10*

But again, when they are taught it's impossible to do these things and even self-righteous to make an attempt, the Seed (word of God) is for naught. They hear but do not perceive because their heart is made dull by lies. So they doubt within themselves that it's even possible to draw near on God's terms and be lifted out of their despair.

Further understanding into the Parable is seen in the Seed falling **On the Way** side where lieth the 'devil who snatches it away before it can be sown into the heart. This describes the **Fowls of the air**, Mat13:4, the Ministers of **dark light**, who lodge in the Branches of the Great tree of Religion (mustard seed grown up Mat13:31-32) likened unto Nebuchadnezzar's tree, Dan4, that grows to maturity and feeds all flesh, providing shade. (cover) This is professed Christianity's Tree of Mystery Babylon, the Woman on the Scarlet Beast, uniting the false teachings of the world religious / political / social merchandizing the souls of men under Strong delusions, 2Thes2:9-10, who have fallen prey to the lying signs and wonders, take pleasure in their unrighteousness and will not receive a **LOVE** for the Truth! By Suppressing the truth in unrighteousness they have 'choked out' its effect and even those who may 'believe for a while' wither quickly on the Vine and fall by the way side to be burned.

They cannot bring forth fruit with Patience, Lk8:15, a Virtue of Christian growth, 2Pet1:5, because that would be 'works', self-righteous effort to merit favor, so again they've 'beguiled themselves by false reasoning. Instead of 'Tribulation wortheth Patience, Rom5:3, and blessed is the man that endures temptation, Js1:12, its 'workers of iniquity and blessed is the man who remains needy in his sins. (backward of Christian growth!) They are lacking the deep roots in Christ required to bear fruit unto holiness so are *'scorched* in the sun as they succumb to the lusts of this world, looking for a quick escape (**Rapture**) while they delight in their folly and mysticism. But those who have received the Word on Good ground and produced an increase, understand that tribulations and trials are their lot and know also it is by their Obedience to the Truth, 1Pet1:22, they are Kept as His Wheat among the Tares, in the field (world) as the 'Good Seed, Children of God, until the final gathering (end of age) in which the Righteous will shine forth as the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Matt13:37-43. The Real Romans Road is: Obedience unto Righteousness, Righteousness unto holiness and holiness unto eternal life! Rom6:16-23

*Why* does receiving with meekness the implanted word in **good soil** empower one (by grace) to **keep and do** the word of God which can save their soul? Because, from the beginning of one's venture in **diligently seeking** God they have **obeyed the truth in preparing** the soil of the heart by putting away **once-and-for-all filthiness** in the baptism of repentance with toil, vengeance, and zeal not to be regretted. A stony, thorny, rebellious heart will never permit the implanted word to take root or bring forth any lasting fruit, for the self-seeking soul has not yet been purged and will increasingly reject the Spirit of truth, through systematic theology, thus quenching the Spirit by suppressing the engrafted word making sure it never germinates therein. Herein they quarantine and isolate the Spirit of truth holding it in unrighteousness (excuses and lies) always referring to their clever Pundits who handle the word of God deceitfully making it of no effect by inventing theologies that contradict reason.

The truly awakened can see this clearly that down through the ages the so-called Great theologians have Systematically attempted to rationalize Christ's words and teaching that darkness can co-exist with Light, resulting in the theory that Sinning 'Christians are in harmony with God, because He made them this way (sinful) for His glory. This is what Jesus said would happen when *'men slept'* Matt13:19, that the wicked one would come in and Sow Tares among the Wheat and corrupt the field. The **Tare**, translated from **Darnel**, is a Grain with the similarity of Wheat much in every way, but the seeds within are Black and poisonous, a perfect illustration of the **'divers seeds'** spoken of

in Deut22:9, that if sown in the Vineyard defile the crop. Such is the sordid condition of the present day Professed Church System that supposedly represents Christianity to the world, yet is defiled to the core, **BUT** are in total darkness to the reality of their situation blinded in the Shade of the Great Tree by the sweet talking teachers / pundits / theologians who dwell in **dark-light** unknowing as the soothsayers, magicians and charlatans of this age. Your jovial, friendly and fun loving pastors are among these 'Tare sowers dispensing the formulas of faith alone, magical transfers and Substitution that saves the sinner in their sins and captivates their souls in great darkness. Matt6:23. Interestingly the black seeds inside the Darnel that spread if not taken away and burned are symptomatic to a 'sleeping sickness (among other things) that can lead to death.

John Said: *'This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth. 1Jh1:5-6 ANYONE* who resides in darkness (sin daily, sin-confess cycle of failure) is an imposter with no Truth in them and will Never understand the most basic Truth of all, that the Seed Must be Sown on **Good Ground**, fully prepared (in repentance and godly sorrow) to receive it **BEFORE** it can take Root and produce an increase. In the collective mind of professed Christian preachers and teachers I've seen and heard out there today (with the exception of a very few) man cannot prepare his heart and make it good ground ready to receive the Word, nor can he produce the deeds Worthy of repentance as his first good work pleasing unto God. He cannot be a good Samaritan or come to himself in the Pig Pen rise up and go to the father. He has to be made willing (in some manner) due to his inbred unwillingness and fallen nature as they call it and anyone who says they have come to Christ in such manner as amending their ways, clearing themselves of wrong doing, vindicating their past life of sin in laying aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness is called a Liar who knows not the truth.

**HOW** then can they Preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ, sow the Seed in a manner in which it can be most effective? They Cannot because of their Flawed understanding of the Nature of man. They can Sow Tares, that look like Wheat, but are black inside and they can bestow great comfort to the masses in their Teachings. But they can never *'receive the engrafted word that is able to save their soul'* because they won't allow it to *'Spring forth'* within and Produce the necessary increase of Righteousness, Self-Control and Purity of heart. The Seed fallen into the ground remains alone, un-geminated in the death of self-life, lust and worldliness, awaiting the final harvest in which the Tares will be gathered up, bound and cast into the furnace to be burned. As a result the vast majority of Professed Christian preachers do not understand the difference between Conviction and Conversion, the true Nature of man and Producing deeds worthy of repentance. They do not even know what these **DEEDS** are or **WHY** they are Necessary in receiving the engrafted Word! Sadly they will get furiously angry at you for declaring man can be Released from the bondage of Sin in conversion, yet they will at the same time claim they are **NOT** preaching for sin. It is a conundrum that defies logic, but in the world of dark-light I guess it makes sense to them. Is there a Way of escape from this mess, yes, but unfortunately it's the Way few will travel because it requires effort, diligence and endurance they will not Produce.

### Understanding the Parable of the Leaven

*Another parable He spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened. Matt13:33*

Those who preach the Gospel from the flawed Premise of man inbred with a fallen Nature lack the Key to understanding the most basic principles of Jesus' teachings. If the 'leaven of sin (or sinfulness) is already present in man at birth how can the engrafted Word ever take Root and produce an increase on 'ground not prepared to receive it? It is in the *'good and honest'* heart, Lk8:15, where the Word takes root, empty of guile and deceit, (leaven of selfishness, pride, ambition) if man is a **lump** of leaven by nature how can he become a new lump by merely 'receiving Jesus and trusting in the blood?

The general consensus of reformed theology is that man is born into the world corrupt and by believing in/receiving Jesus he can become less corrupt over time by a process of gradual sanctification. (Utilizing 1Jh1:9, for the ongoing commission of sin) Since they have the Nature of man in reverse it's a forgone conclusion they will also have these Principle Parables in reverse. The *'three measures'* (in their mind) are the manner in which the Gospel will expand and eventually *'leaven'* the entire world with Grace and Truth. The **Mustard Seed** also, will grow-up and its branches reach out to all and the Knowledge of Christ will fill the earth. The Reformers imagined that a Great awakening was taking place in their time-frame that would eventually bring in a New age of enlightenment. So the leaven and the branches of the mustard tree were seen as a good thing spreading throughout the world for the betterment of mankind. Unfortunately they had it in reverse and failed to see that their age of enlightenment was really Mystery Babylon coming to fruition, the 'Woman (on the Scarlet Beast, Rev18) who hid the three measures, is **NOT** the woman they perceived of Rev12, from whom springs genuine converts out of sincerity, purity and love, **BUT** from of the woman on the scarlet beast out of which came pride, hypocrisy and deception.

This is what happened to the Church, in which the three measures were hid, it has grown into a Massive System of error that has rendered the true Gospel of Jesus Christ null and void, with the fowls of the air lodged in its branches, illustrating the apostasy Jesus foresaw would take place in the hearts of men puffed up false knowledge and arrogance. The inverse of the 'Spiritual Kingdom (good woman, Rev12) from which the children of Satan are sired (Tares, goats) and grow up along side the Children of God spreading their lies and deceit.

The reason establishment Christianity has missed this is they fail to understand how deception works. Scripture says they '**creep** in unawares, Jude3-4, while men **slept** Mat13:25, and '**secretly** bring in their destructive heresies that beguile unstable souls, 2Pet2:1-3. The Key is that the woman spoken of here '**took and hid**' the leaven, blending it slowly over time into the mix until it 'leavened the Whole lump! Since the days of Augustine, the father of all false doctrines, the institutionalized Church has been infected with this poison, through smooth and flattering speech, great swelling words of emptiness and contradictions that are falsely called knowledge. Until the average professed sitting under it barely notices the dark-light surrounding them. So the downward spiral continues and the poor, blind and naked churches rejoice in their iniquity, warring against the Saints of God who keep the Commandments of God and have the true testimony of Jesus Christ. The leaven in this parable represents the gradual growth of pride, sin and hypocrisy corrupting the Church System. The Hebrews spent the entire week before Passover sweeping out any leaven found within their houses. It's was a signature of sweeping away all forms of pride and hypocrisy, (unleavened). The cakes made of unleavened bread did not rise; Once again, a signature of pride not rising within Israel. Therefore these parables of our Lord are showing us that an institutionalized Church would arise, united with the systems of men and grow up into a colossus Beast that would spread its demonic influence to the entire world. His Church the true '**ekklesia**, called out ones, would stand aloof of this beast system, small in number but faithful to the end, always at war with the Beast, (Dragon).

Sadly the Reformers saw the woman and the mustard seed branches as a positive influence on the Church instead of a creeping evil as was occurring. Much the same as Paul's allegory of the bond woman and the freewoman in Gal4:30. One from Sarah representing the Righteous the other those remaining in bondage to sin, saved under a pretense of righteousness. Such is the condition of the Church System, in bondage to doctrines and interpretations that reverse the meaning of Scripture. So to them the parables say the Opposite of the Truth and the Seed is scattered abroad to no avail. Paul warned from the start that any hint of leaven must be **PURGED** from among you lest it leaven the whole lump, 1Cor5:6-7, the leaven of malice and wickedness must not be allowed to remain. The measures of sincerity, purity and love maintain the unity of the body and the perfecting of the Saints. That's why the **Ekklesia** has always been separate from the institutionalized Church, from Pentecost to now, the True Saints of God are pursued, persecuted and despised by the false religious system made up of leaven, tares, goats and deceitful workers, 2Cor11:13-15. **Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1Cor5:8**

Sincerity and Purity are the opposite of guile and deceit, just as the Tare is opposite the Wheat, the Sheep to the goat, the wicked to the righteous. By the logic of common sense darkness and light cannot coexist, one cancels out the other like day and night. The true Church cannot be a 'little leavened because leaven by nature (physical properties) corrupts the entire lump, Paul said '**have no fellow ship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them**' Eph5:11, how long would a true Saint of God remain in a present day Church when they begin 'exposing the filth and corruption therein and calling pastors to account for ignoring the obvious. They would suffer the same fate as any true followers of Jesus Christ in the past who opposed the Beast System, exclusion and even death. Why do you think in each of His Kingdom Parables Christ is showing us that this corruption happens by Stealth? '**While men slept**' He says, the 'Enemy came in and sowed Tares among the Wheat!' The Woman '**took and hid**' the three measures and worked it slowly into the mix. The birds came in lodged in the branches of the Mustard tree as it slowly grew to maturity. Even the devil himself who snatches away the Seed Sown does so through guile and deceit. Remember the Beast, who has the appearance of a lamb but speaks the language of the Dragon, arises from the earth and deceives his followers into **freely** taking the Mark, no one is **forced** to take it. They identify with the System by assimilating the 'character of their father ....

***You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. John8:44***

Why did the True Servants of the Master immediately recognize the presence of Tares, (Matt13:33) by the simple fact that a Lie is not the Truth and darkness cannot coexist with light! 'You are of your father the devil and the desires of your father you want to do!' The Church mantra is: 'If I say I have no sin, I lie and know not the Truth', **BUT** Scripture says the opposite. In Darkness you don't know where you are going, the blind leading the blind.



*If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and know not the truth. 1Jh1:6*

*He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him 1Jh2:4*

The Word (Seed) cannot take Root in a Corrupted heart, (thorny, rocky, hard) if man is corrupted or fallen by nature to begin with, any germination that may take place will be Choked out before it can take root and produce an increase unto eternal life. And this is why the Whole Lump (institutionalized Church) is a mass of confusion tainted by error and has become a culture of immorality in a sea of filth. (But wholly blind to their perilous condition)

**Hebrews 12:28-29** Says: *'Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: For our God is a consuming fire.* There is only **ONE** fire, and the whole world has been on fire ever since Christ appeared on the scene. The fire has a two-fold purpose: It consumes the wicked, and it **PURIFIES** the Righteous by burning away all the dross in such manner that His people shall shine like Silver and be purified as Gold. (Zech13:9) There is nothing known to man that can be Purified and tried to the extreme limits of Gold and no substance on earth that reflects light to the limits of Silver. Thus you have His people Walking in this Purity and Reflecting the Light of the **TRUE** Gospel in a darkened world of lies and deceptions.

*Do all things without complaining and disputing, that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, holding fast the word of life, so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or labored in vain. Phil2:14-16*

A Light cannot Shine forth unto all people if its tainted by filth and corruption. The Saints are in the **'midst** of a crooked and perverse generation, but **NOT** part of it!

*Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul, having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation. 1Pet2:11-12*

## The Gospel of Jesus Christ

*Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you, where you are from,' then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.' But He will say, 'I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity. Lk13:23-27*

*Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it. Matt7:14-15*

*And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. Lk9:23*

*And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. Matt10:38*

Did Jesus run around preaching the 'not of works, trust, receive' Gospel as is common in professed Christendom? Certainly they can isolate certain passages like John3:16 and claim belief alone encapsulates His Message, but believe in what capacity? There is still the Narrow Gate few shall find to consider, the Cross that requires participation and the effort involved in **STRIVING**. Strive is the Greek word: *agōizomai*, to contend, struggle, agonize, putting forth strenuous zeal to obtain a goal as a gymnast would do to win the prize. But this overturns the Doctrinal Methods of Salvation outlines in every Statement of faith you can find. Jesus said **'My Doctrine is not my own, but His who sent Me and if anyone wants to DO His Will, he will know concerning the doctrine whether its from God' Jh7:17-18**, Simply stating that **HIS** Doctrine was about **DOING** the Will of God, therefore when He said 'whoever believes in Me shall not perish but have everlasting life', such 'belief is comprised in Performance, not merely acknowledgment. That's why He said such things as: **"If you love Me Keep My Commandments! Jh14:15, 'No one having put his hand to the plow and looking back is fit for the Kingdom of God' Lk9:62**. Separating the Doing from the Believing essentially cancel out the Gospel and makes it of no effect.

**'Not of works lest anyone boast'** certainly has its place in Gospel preaching, but **NOT** in the manner of negating the establishment of moral uprightness by faith. In the same context of the 'Law being unable to Justify a sinner' Rom3:20, is the **LAW** Upheld and established by 'another law, that of **FAITH**, Rom3:27, 31. What they neglect to tell you to the detriment of many souls, is that Faith is defined as **'Faithfulness, Fidelity, pistis**, a synonym of **'believe, peithō** therefore when one has Faith, believes in this manner, it is from a heart established firmly in Obedience to the Truth, **'You obeyed from your heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered', Rom6:17**. That **'form'** was in the Striving, taking up the Cross and pressing through the narrow gate that accompanies belief. The 'Works' by which no one can be Justified are the 'dead works' of ritual, sacrifice and ordinances. **NOT** human effort entirely, that makes no sense whatsoever and fundamentally 'explains away' everything Jesus taught about entering the Kingdom. (Which is what they've been doing since theology was invented in ancient Rome) When someone asked Him what must I do to inherit eternal life He never told them to merely Trust in His finished Work and that's it, He told them to **OBEY** His Commandments, **this do, and thou shalt live. Lk10:28, 'on this hangs all the law and Prophets, Matt22:40**. But why isn't the Gospel preached in this manner, for the same reasons we've expressed so far, 'obedience is considered 'works and any effort man puts forth is defiled because he is born a sinner. These doctrines have been engrained into professed Christendom for centuries and were codified as Orthodox during what historians call the Reformation. On one hand the Reformers recognized the danger and bondage of a 'works gospel' in the doctrines of Catholicism and the sacraments used as a means of dispensing Grace, but in their zeal to restore the truth they erred in the opposite direction and bought in the Justification by faith alone fallacy that tossed out human effort altogether. Instead of harmonizing Scripture with the proper balance between 'works of the law and the deeds of faith, they mystified Salvation as a 'Position one enters At-one-moment (atonement, Rom5:11) secured by the **'faith of Jesus', Gal2:16, 3:22**, that is somehow **'imputed** to or {unto} the person who is called and drawn. Although it was a radical change from the Priestly ordinances, indulgences, penance and supremacy of the Papacy, the Reformers failed miserably to 'Reform' the fundamentals and return to Apostolic purity. Consequently the Protestant Confessions of faith retained the doctrines of Original Sin rendering man wholly indisposed and corrupted from birth, governmental Atonement and various forms of election and predestination. They were (and still are) basically 'Catholic lite', with divisional lines between ISM's, namely; Calvinism, Lutheranism and Wesley-ism, (some call Arminianism) a mixture of all, with splinter groups in the thousands. **NONE** of them can preach the Gospel of Jesus in its most basic form, as a call to Repentance, Obedience and a life of faithful Service, because it conflicts with their 'Doctrinal Stance.

So they attempt to 'weave it in, so to speak, by categorizing certain aspects of Discipleship as separate from initial Justification by faith alone. It's the old which came first axiom 'the chicken or the egg', or in their world 'faith or works'. They cannot have 'works-deeds-human effort' preceding faith because that would undermine their Chief doctrine of inbred moral depravity. So they skirt the issue and say 'works will follow faith', but they are confronted again by their own basic flaw, Salvation is 'not of works', so how can they necessarily follow faith as a certainty **IF** the 'works' have nothing to do with initial Salvation or even its ultimate outcome? It's their eternal conundrum, 'how to reconcile the 'works of faith, with a 'not of works' Salvation. Christ simply told the people to Produce deeds Worthy of repentance and faith and then Obey His Commands. There is no mention or implication of human inability, they being so depraved morally they didn't understand the difference between right and wrong, or that they were incapable of taking up their Cross, suffering for His sake and enduring to the end. He led and Preached by **example**, not **Presumptions** based on theologies. And that's why your Pastors can't reconcile the simple fact that 'faith without works' is dead, because they occur in Tandem, as two wheels on a bike rotate together, there's no 'presuming you have one first and then the other follows as though no effort is involved. As you peddle the bike and it moves, you step forth in Faith-faithfulness and **OBEY!** That's why: *And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. Matt10:38* As long as they separate the act of Obedience from the heart, from the initial act of faith, the living dynamic of a true Redemption. Of course they will produce 'Converts to their forms of religion, but **NOT** followers of Jesus Christ, His *ekklesia*, called out of darkness into His marvelous light, a holy nation proclaiming praises to Him from a heart Purified by faith and obedience to the Truth.

*Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart, having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever, 1Pet1:22-23*

The Gospel of Jesus Christ was never intended to bring peace and harmony to the world at large, spread its branches throughout the earth and leaven the whole planet with love! No, it was to bring division and contrast, separating the sheep from the goats, the foolish from the wise and the wicked from the Just. He promised His followers suffering, persecution and disdain, not notoriety, fame and fortune! His *ekklesia* would always be a remnant in the wilderness amidst a wicked and perverse generation. Institutionalized religion is a curse, of the devil, Mystery Babylon, the Woman on the Scarlet Beast from which you must flee or perish with them. Jesus said:

*If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. Remember the word that I said to you, If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you, because they do not know Him who sent Me. John15:18-21*

No one can 'Know Him, be hearing from Him or have any spiritual discernment who does not **KNOW first** that the old man of sin must **DIE** in Repentance **BEFORE** Redemption can take place. This is the basic fundamental core truth that every doctrine of man objects to, the 'Go and Sin no more', 'Crucify the passions and lusts in Christ', 'Put the old man of sin to death once for all', the Key element in 'receiving the engrafted Word-Seed that is able to Save the soul. This is why Jesus put so much emphasis on the **DOING** because deception lies at the door-step of entering in; *'Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You shall know them by their fruits', Matt7:15.* The great difficulty most have in recognizing these false teachers today is that the '**fruit** you shall know them by', corrupt and bad, is the **SAME** (rotten, filthy rags) **fruit** everyone accepts as common among the professed. So the wolves roam at will and the people are unaware they're being lead astray down the wide road to destruction. They think the Road most traveled is the Right Way, when the Lord said the very opposite, *'Because strait is the Gate and Narrow is the Way'*, Strait means: narrow and difficult to pass through, our word for strenuous, and Narrow, afflicted, suffering, distressed, It's the Road **LEAST** Traveled that **FEW** shall find. The Doctrines of men made it Wide and easily accessible by entering in through a crooked and twisted path. Jesus stressed the importance of good fruit for a reason, for it is from within where these evil doctrines originate, out of a heart uncircumcised in repentance.

*Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or else make the tree bad and its fruit bad; for a tree is known by its fruit. Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned. Matt12:33-37*

Again it's the good heart-ground-tree that Produces the Good fruit, not the defiled, thorny, rotten tree of professed Christendom, spreading its branches out like a mustard seed making room for every fowl of the air. Such doctrines of demons cannot make the tree and its fruit good because they oppose the Words of Jesus and insist on their own words. That's why you will never hear your Pastors or so-called evangelists calling people to an Obedient faith or warning them that hearing and not doing is fatal to their souls. Yet Christ always equated believing in Him with Obedience to His Commands:

***If you love Me, keep My commandments. Jh14:15, You are My friends if you do whatever I command you Jh15:14***

***But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say? Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like: He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock. But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great. Lk6:46-49***

***No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon. Matt6:24***

***He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him. Jh3:36***

What is there response to these warnings and commands ... 'They call Him Lord and say He kept the commandments in their place and their command is to love one another, not Keep the Moral law. So their conclusion is since **'love covers a multitude of sins, 1Pet4:8**, it has supremacy over all wrong doing and they dare Judge no one who Jesus has accepted by faith. There is no concern about building on a firm foundation because they are secure in Him as their foundation and even though sin still has 'mastery over them (most of the time) He Mastered it on the Cross and condemnation no longer applies to anyone who believes. In their minds, you're **'obeying** when you cease from any personal effort to stop sinning and **'Trust** that He did it for you. Therefore attaching any merit to Faith as 'faithfulness is the **WORSE** sin of all, the 'Real **'workers of iniquity'** are those who are trying to please Him through their own efforts instead of Trusting in His! Thus they read such passage as this in Reverse:

***Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who work iniquity! Matt7:21-23***

Doing the Will of the Father is 'loving', not obeying in the sense of 'keeping the rules and as I said, the 'workers of iniquity' are those who are trying to 'earn their way to heaven through human effort. Hence they cannot preach the Gospel of Jesus except from the perspective of 'trust and believe, because making obedience mandatory toward the outcome of salvation is considered 'works. The scriptural distinction between 'works of the law' and the 'deeds of faith that purify the heart is unknown to them. Even among the so-called 'holiness type Churches, where the rhetoric is often 'duty bound, the message is still cloaked in human frailty (inability) and an actual cessation of sin never takes place. They simply **CANNOT** undermine their own foundation or the entire house would come crashing down; nor can they grasp that Salvation is a Manifest State one enters with a Pure heart purged of all iniquity, **NOT** a Positional Stance based on Substitution. Although the Gospel of Jesus Christ is a Call to action from start to finish, the doctrines of men have rewritten it as a 'user friendly sterile inoffensive message of sappy love. But **LOVE** does **NOT** rejoice in iniquity, but when Truth and Justice prevail! 1Cor13:6, those who Know Him, **OBEY** Him!

***Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked. 1Jh2:3-6***

The 'Love of God is not perfected in someone who does Nothing and thinks human effort is a sin. But in those who **DO** His Will and Follow His example. The Saints were 'chosen in Him to be holy and without blame before Him in love, Eph1:4. Redeemed from every 'lawless deed' and purified as His own special people zealous for good works! Titus2:14. The 'Trust Gospel is the dead burying the dead, forsake it and follow Him and live!

### **Summary of Biblical Faith:**

As we have shown, faith is not "Trust, receiving Jesus, repeating some words or getting baptized.

Faith and believe are synonyms translated:

Faithfulness and fidelity, steadiness, firmness. Translated in such manner 18 times in OT.

**Rom1:17 Says: 'The Righteousness of God is revealed from 'Faith to faith, the Just man shall live by his faith, Faith to faithfulness to fidelity, firmness and obedience, Hak2:4 'the Just man lives by his faithfulness to God'**

### **Abraham is the father of the faithful: the Scripture says:**

**Abraham believed God and it was counted to him as righteous. (Rom4:3, Gen15:6)**

He Obeyed God Heb11:6

Walked in the Steps of faith, Rom4:12

Did the Deeds of Faith, Rom4:13, Jh8:39

And was reckoned Righteous by his faith! Rom4:22, meaning God took into account His faithfulness and reckoned it as Righteousness because he was **DOING** what is Right!

**And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb. He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform. And therefore "it was accounted to him for righteousness. Rom4:18-22**

From Gen12 to 21 Abraham reveals a Pattern of Obedience to God, from his initial call to his final days. And the reason his Faith is counted as Righteousness is explained above. Your Pastors will Point out his occasional failures and compare that to your lawless behavior as a supposed Christian, but they will **NEVER** use him as an example of faithfulness to God. (nor will they use any other OT Saint who is said to have Obeyed God and remained Pure, because in their minds all are vile sinners and no one is righteous except Jesus)

**The Bible says that true faith is Substance and Evidence, Heb11:1**, as being in Christ it is evidence of that Manifest State of Purity and obedience we've mentioned several times already. It's interesting to note that the words 'Believe and Obey are often interchangeable in Scripture:

**He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that obeys not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. John3:36** (The KJV translates both words as 'believe, but *apeitheā* means disobedient)

**But the Jews which believed not, (Obeyed not) moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. Acts17:5**

**But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Rom2:8**

**But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people. Rom10:21**

**For as ye in times past have not believed (Not obeyed) God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: Rom11:30**

**And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not (Obey not) Heb3:18**

**By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, (Obeyed not) when she had received the spies with peace. Heb11:31**

**Unto you therefore which believe [he is] precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 1Pet2:7**

**Likewise, ye wives, [be] in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 1Pet3:1**

*For the time [is come] that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if [it] first [begin] at us, what shall the end [be] of them that obey not the gospel of God? 1Pet4:17*

As any honest person can see, belief and obedience occur simultaneously, you cannot have one without the other, as 'faith without works-deeds is dead', so belief without the corresponding action is 'obeying not the gospel'. This is the Principle by which God will Judge the faithful, by their deeds, a truth the 'not of works, trust' folks will never understand, but is singly apparent in the Bible:

*God will render to each one according to his deeds eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness—~~indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For there is no partiality with God.~~ Rom2:7-8*

*For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. Matt16:27*

*Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. Jh5:28-29*

This is why not everyone who calls Him 'Lord, Lord will enter the Kingdom, because they did not **DO** as He said. Anyone can call Him Lord, claim He is the One true God of all creation, but the devils know that much, Js2:19, they believe and tremble, because they (unlike the blinded professed) know that He will one day Judge the world in Righteousness. (Rom2:16) Its this principle that is lost present day establishment church system, how the 'deeds of faith are reckoned as righteousness. As the Scripture says of Abel, Heb11:4

*By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it he being dead still speaks.*

He 'obtained' witness that he was righteous, meaning 'he accomplished a task' by offering God a more excellent sacrifice than his brother Cain. Not being a sinner, the sacrifice in his case was one of loving service to his Lord out of a Pure heart. As a sinner, you're 'more excellent sacrifice is broken and contrite heart of repentance as your reasonable service, Rom12:1-2, in that you also will 'obtain witness that your deeds are right and find a real redemption in Christ instead of a counterfeit 'position of trust. It is this kind of faith that saves, and that God rewards, Heb11:6, those who diligently seek Him out. The example of Abrahams faith shown forth in scripture is our guideline to Salvation, James2:22-24, it does not say he had faith (trust) first and then works followed, it says he was Saved by what he **DID** and **NOT** by Faith alone! Meaning those running then and now telling people that 'faith in God is merely acknowledging His existence or trusting in what Christ did in their place are false teachers who needed to be exposed. It doesn't really matter what your Pastors say or your doctrines, **'Trusting is not Striving and receiving is not Doing,** you can follow the theologies of men on the way that seems right, but the end thereof will not have a favorable outcome as you expect.

#### **Faith vs Law:**

**Following are the most frequently used Passages theologians will use to claim Justification by faith alone:**

*Gal2:16 'knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by faith in Christ, because by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified',*

*Gal3:11 saying; 'no one is justified in the sight of God by the law for the Just shall live by faith*

*Rom3:20 'therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight'*

*Rom4:5-6 But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works:*

**However the Bible also says the following about the law:**

(that will never be pointed out by the Pundits)

*Rom3:31 'Do we make Void the law through faith? God forbid! On the contrary we establish the law'*

**Rom13:10** 'Love does no harm to a neighbor therefore love is the fulfillment of the law'

**1Cor7:19** Circumcision is nothing and un-circumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters. **1Cor9:21** 'not being without the law toward God but under the law toward Christ'

**Matt22:37-40** 'Loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and strength and neighbor as yourself. On that hangs all the law and Prophets'

#### **Why Can't a person be Justified by the Law:**

Because once willingly and presumptuously violated it brings death, Rom6:23, and There is no reprieve for deliberate sin under it, no sacrificial appeasement can return you to favor, Num15:30-31, Heb10:26-31

Past Sins cannot be Remitted simply by returning to Obedience because the wages of sin is death which either must be Paid or the penalty remitted. (pardoned)

Ritual washings and ceremonies cannot Wash away the consciousness of sin or Regenerate the spirit, so the guilt always remains and the bondage is never broken Heb10:4

Therefore when the Bible says that '**By the DEEDS of the law no flesh shall be Justified!**' **THIS** is what it means! **NOT** that the Law is set aside, or bad, but another Law must come into play, namely the '**Law of Faith**', **Rom3:27**, establishing and upholding the Moral imperative of the Law, after remission is granted in repentance.

**THAT'S** why Paul keeps repeating this in Scripture, while expressing the **TRUE** intent of God's law:

'Justice, Mercy and Faith!' Matt23:23, all **WORKING** in a person who is Loving God with all his 'Heart, Mind Soul and Strength' Deut30:6, Mt22:37, Mk12:30, Lk10:27, upholding and establishing it by faith, **WORKING** always by Love, Gal5:6, Purifying the heart of sin by Obedience to the truth, 1Pet1:22, and having Victory over Sin, the flesh and the devil, 1Jh5:4-5. In real Faith a person can return to Obedience with a conscience purged of Dead works, Heb9:14, Past sins Remitted by the Blood, Eph1:7, Col1:14, and a heart Purified by the Washing of Regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, Titus3:5. The Mercy of God is justified through Christ, the Law is upheld through Faith. **that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. Rom8:4** Aberrance to ritual, sacrifice and ceremony could not do this because it had no advantage against the indulgence of the flesh. (Col2:18-23)

The Moral Law cannot be made void, it must be upheld in Faith-faithfulness! It's the **Ordinances** and Rituals of the law that were abolished in Christ, Eph2:15, nailed to the Cross, Col2:14, because in faith circumcision is of the heart, not flesh, by putting **OFF** the body (passions and lusts) of sin, Col2:11-12. The New Covenant writes the law on the heart, Heb8:10-12, making the old obsolete, Heb10:13, He took away the First to establish the Second, Heb10:9. **NOW** a sinner can be Justified by faith because in the process the moral law is upheld, whereas 'under the law', there was no reprieve for willful sin. Heb10:28. Again, it's the 'working together' dynamic professed Christendom refuses to acknowledge, as in Abraham:

**Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. And he was called the friend of God. You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. James2:22-24**

Man is Justified by what he **DOES** and **NOT** by Faith Alone! How many more times must we point it out? Rom4:5-8 Does **NOT** teach that man is Justified in his Sins as the theologians teach. But he is Justified apart from any '**Works of the law**', because the **LAW** of faith, Rom3:27, is **FAITHFULNESS!** Through which he enters a Manifest State of Purity and obedience, the Root of iniquity cleared from his heart in Repentance proven by deeds.

So the Law of Faith is expressed in the **DEEDS** of Faith, initialized in laying aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness and receiving in meekness the implanted Word that is able to save the soul! (Js1:21) The person then becomes a **DOER** of the Word, not a **HEARER** only being self-deceived by the lie that man can be Justified while still in his sins because he is incapable of rendering **DEEDS** Worthy of Repentance. Therefore the lie of Justification by faith alone is the '**faith of devils**' Js2:19 as James said and people who buy it remain '**Carnal sold under sin**', believing they have been declared Righteous by decree, trusting in myths.

**Why are the DEEDS of Faith an imperative in the outcome of Salvation:**

Because the First act of Faith is Obedience from the heart! Rom6:16. The Message from the beginning is:

**'Bring forth Fruit WORTHY of Repentance!'** Mt3:8, Lk3:8, Acts26:18-21

**WORTHY Means:** Deserving; such as merits; having worth or excellence; equivalent; with of, before the thing deserved. **DOING** something of merit toward a goal of considerable worth.

Jesus said that only those 'WORTHY' would enter into His Kingdom: Lk20:35, 9:62, Mt10:37-38. To render man's deeds as *'filthy rags'* is to disqualify him from the Kingdom because Scripture continually says he will be Judged according to his Deeds done in Faith, (it always bears repeating!)

***God will render to each one according to his deeds eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath Rom2:6-8***

***And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. Rev22:12-14***

Always remember that the Free **GIFT** is '**Remission**' of Past willful sins, **NOT** License to cover all future sins. **GRACE** is the 'loving kindness' of God to Pass over Sins Previously committed (Rom3:25) its **NOT** un-merited favor to keep on sinning. Grace cannot be abused or received in Vain, 2Cor6:1, Heb10:26-30 (without purpose to no effect) It is '**Charis**' the **POWER** by which man can Escape the Corruption that is the world through Lust and live a godly life in this present age, with his passions and desires crucified in Repentance and faith Proven by deeds. Titus2:11-14

The Law was weak in that it could not bridle the out of control indulgences of the flesh. In the willful rebellion of man it meant instant death to his spirit. Under it were rare instances of people who found Grace in the eyes of the Lord by departing from their evil ways and getting themselves a new heart and spirit to go and sin no more. Ezk18:31-32. Christ offers man '**repentance unto life**' Acts11:18, an opportunity to be **Reconciled** (returned to favor) with God through Repentance for Remission of past sins. Lk24:47. Observances of Days-Sabbaths-Festivals-New Moons has no advantage over the indulgences of the flesh, Col2:23, all is fulfilled in Christ, He is our Sabbath Rest, Heb4:11, 24/7, because we worship Him in Spirit and in truth, not in Temples and Rituals.

Under Grace Man has his reprieve in the sense that the goodness, forbearance and longsuffering of God is giving him **TIME** to Repent and come clean of sin. (Rom2:4) But for the most part he has abused this gracious offer and despised the riches of God's Mercy and exchanged the Truth of God for the lie that he can sin and **NOT** die. **BUT** no Christian is going to appear before the Great Judgment Seat of Christ still in their filthy rags of sin and desperately wicked within. **HIS BRIDE** is **MAKING** herself **READY** in the garments of Righteousness with a **WORKING** Faith that Purified their heart from the corruption of sin upholding the eternal **LAW OF LOVE**. (Rom2:4, 1:25, Rev19:7, Gen3:4) The White Robes are the Righteous acts of the Saints!

**Deeds implies ability**, if man can perform deeds (*as implied in bringing forth deeds worthy of repentance*) then he can Stop sinning and seek God in a self-cleansing humility as described again and again in the Scriptures. The Justification in sin, not of deeds myth is derived from the false premise that man is born in sin, morally depraved and incapable of **ANY** deeds worthy of merit toward God. Therefore under this principle if man can stop sinning he can save himself and wouldn't need Christ, so any deeds of 'merit' are canceled out by his inbred depravity and the Gospel of Jesus is rendered null and void by the doctrines of men. You must realize first that it's not prideful to perform Deeds worthy of repentance toward Salvation. **You are NOT saving yourself, by Obeying God** and you can only be Dead to the Plenty of the Law when you Crucify your passions and lusts in Christ.

**DEAD to the Law:** (the deceptive teaching that renders you dead to God!)

***For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace. Rom6:14***

You are **Under Grace** is their mantra, meaning deeds of merit no longer count nor do they apply toward the outcome of your Salvation. They have it worked out in a nice 'neat little package' that absolves the believer in Christ from the penalty of the Law and from keeping the Righteous requirements of it. Therefore they can Transgress the Law, 1Jh3:4, but not be held accountable to it because '**they are not under the law, but under grace**'. It's a Neat trick if could get away with it, too bad it's a Lie out of the Pit.

Those who buy into this lie love to run around parroting Rom8:1, '**There's no Condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus!**' Meaning they can Sin and not suffer the condemnation of the law because Christ fulfilled it in their place and took the penalty due them on the Cross. Here's how they arrive at this twisted assumption:



**The Scripture says that:**

All unrighteousness is Sin' 1Jh5:17

Sin is Transgression of the Law, 1Jh3:4

Sin is Unbelief, Mat17:20,

Blasphemy of Holy Spirit is unforgivable sin, Mk3:39

They will say that Christians **CANNOT** Commit these sins. They cannot Transgress the Law, since they're not under it. They cannot be found unrighteous because Jesus is their Righteousness, they already Believe and could never Blaspheme the Holy Spirit by which they are sealed. (meaning in their mind, guaranteed) It's a carefully crafted deception used by the likes of Ray Comfort and his cohorts to lure people into the trust-receive Jesus message and tell them their sin debt is paid off in full and pardon is freely available to anyone who admits they're a sinner.

Basically you will not be held accountable for your actions, past, present or future, because the **LAW** can only pursue you to the Cross! But heretics of this sort will **NEVER** tell you that Faith establishes and upholds the law, not abolished it or that Salvation is a manifest state of Purity and obedience toward Christ.

This of course is a prime example of handling the Word of God Deceitfully to their own ruin, 2Cor4:2, mixing truth with error. Yes, the passages they site are valid Truths from the Word of God; **HOWEVER** they fail to harmonize them with the rest of Scripture as they do with Faith and Works. It's the **Curse of the Law** that has been removed in Christ, **NOT** the Law itself! Gal3:13, the Curse in that the **wages of sin** is death, in Christ you have reprieve. Scripture says that He abolished the **enmity**, that is the in law of commandments and **ordinances** (sacrifice and ritual that could not remit willful sins) Eph2:15. The handwriting of requirements that was against us (death for willful sin) was nailed to the Cross, not sin itself, Col2:13-14. **SIN** is still Transgression and incurs the Wrath of God, Eph5:6, Heb10:26-31, The Moral imperative of the Law remains because Faith **UPHOLDS IT!**

***You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. and the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets. Matt22:37-40***

If Christ's death on the Cross removes this imperative **WHY** didn't He say so? If He took God's Wrath in man's place **WHY** is their Wrath yet to come on the sons of disobedience? Eph5:6, Col3:6, Rom2:7-8, 2Thes1:8-9. Christ did not have to become Sin or suffer any Wrath to provide man with a Way he could be Reconciled back to God, with his penalty remitted and the moral law upheld. **Dead to the Law** means, dead to its Penalty of death, **NOT** dead to its moral imperative. If you ignore it there is no truth in you:

***Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He who says, I know Him, and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 1Jh2:3-4***

In sin you are Dead (spiritually) Col2:13, the full penalty of the Law hangs over your head. If this Penalty is merely removed by 'receiving Jesus, **HOW** is the '**body of sin** (selfish passions and desires) going to be done away, the bondage to sin broken, the old man put to death? If Salvation is just a transaction or transfer, **WHY** does Scripture speak in this manner:

***In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ, buried with Him in baptism, in which you also were raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead. Col2:11-12***

***And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal2:24***

Those who are **IN CHRIST**, through the Reconciliation, repentance and faith proven by deeds, **HAVE** (in repentance, once and for all, not to be repeated) Crucified their Selfish passions and desires and are Set Free from the Law of Sin and death, the bondage broken and the spirit renewed. Rom6:4-6 The **LAW** now is Faithfulness to God, Rom3:27, working by love, Gal5:6 and keeping the heart **PURE** by Obedience to the Truth! 1Pet1:22

The '**Dead to the Law**' crowd who received Jesus under premise that He paid off their sin debt **REMAIN** under Condemnation because they have **NEVER** Stopped Sinning to begin with. God cannot forgive you 'in your sins, while you are still committing them or He would be disregarding Moral uprightness altogether and His Kingdom would be Lawless. Consequently those who have bought into the Lie of Christ taking their penalty (most of Professed Christendom) are **LAWLESS** and have no understanding of Faithfulness to God. They will claim to have '**Ceased from Sin, 1Pet4:1**, because 'under Grace they think Transgression no longer matters. So they cry: ***Who can lay a***

*charge against God's elect'* Rom8:33, and actually believe God no longer holds them accountable when they sin. Therefore instead of *Obedience unto Righteousness for them it's Sin unto death.* Rom6:16

If Paul is teaching that the Law no longer applies to a Christian why did he say: *Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters 1Cor7:19* If it 'matters why are the theologians teaching that it doesn't matter? Because they are still 'un-circumcised in heart: **Rom2:25-29**

*For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.*

Paul considered himself; *not being without law toward God, but under law toward Christ 1Cor9:21* Although he had died to the law in Christ thereby freeing him from its Curse of death Gal3:13, he was alive to the Commandments of Christ and free from the bondage of sin. Unlike the present Pundits he understood: *For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation Gal6:15*

Faith Returns you to Obedience to the Moral law of God it doesn't exempt you from Keeping it or suffering the Consequence of death if you violate it. People can deny this if they please but God is not going to be Mocked by the fallacies of men, they will reap what they sow no matter how zealously they try to escape their Duty to God. *Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. Gal6:7-8*

So those hopping around out there telling people they are **Dead to Law** when they 'receive Jesus are doing **EXACTLY** what Jesus condemned in **Matt5:18-19** when He told everyone that their Righteousness must exceed that of the Pharisees because it would originate from a Faith the **WORKED** by Love and **KEPT** His **WORD**. Therefore in faith working by love Gal5:6 there came the newness of life Rom6:4, whereas under the old way of 'circumcision there was bondage and death. *For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death Rom8:2*

Being freed the law, or made dead to its requirements is having your **PAST** Sins blotted out, forgiven as the Free Gift of Grace. Eph2:8-9 'Saved by grace through faith, not of works', is speaking of 'works done in an attempt to Justify yourself in rituals like circumcision and sacrifices, to cover your past willful sins, instead of coming to God in a real faith 'working by love and seeking remission through the blood of Christ that will purify your heart by obedience to the truth. Faith will then uphold the law through the working principle of love and return a person to **FULL** Obedience to its Righteous requirements as expressed in Scripture the '**Royal Law** James1:8, thereby 'loving others as you love yourself, therefore doing no harm and upholding the Law. Rom13:10

## Understanding the Nature of man:

The Chief centuries old Stronghold of original sin is based in the Gnostic Dual Nature doctrine of 'determinism, meaning man is born into a material world of which the Substance thereof is sinful, so everything material (flesh) is sin and everything of the spirit is pure and there was a 'god presiding over the world of darkness and sin and the unseen world of Light and purity. This philosophy originated with Plato's theory of forms and became dominate in ancient Persia, infiltrating the Roman Empire through Gnostic Sects such as the Manichaeans and was finally blended into 'Christian teaching in the early third Century by Gnostic-Plutonian trained teachers, namely Augustine, Ambrose and Jerome. The Church in Rome came to Dominance beginning around 313AD when Constantine won his great victory over the Eastern Empire and attributed it to a supposed Vision of the Cross, meaning in his mind, the god's were favorable to him, including the 'Christian God, so he adopted Christianity as (another) Roman Religion, ending the centuries past bitter persecutions, since Pentecost, and brought what he perceived as the 'Church into mainstream Rome, presiding over it as the first Pontifex Maximus. (King of the World) This was the beginning in **earnest** of the blending of Pagan philosophies into the Christian Doctrine. (and the reason we say 'all roads lead to Rome) If the 16th Century Reformers had cast out these ancient teachings of Rome as pagan trash, history would have been dramatically transformed in the annals of professing Christendom, but unfortunately they didn't.

**Note: for a full study on Augustine and his doctrines refer to my web site at [standingthegap.org](http://standingthegap.org)**

Gnosticism was not something 'new in Rome, the Apostles and early Saints contended against it diligently as evident in John's first Epistle, where he dispels the idea of darkness and light coexisting,

***If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 1Jh1:6***, in other words, refuting the Dual Nature fallacy, of dark-light or 'Pure within, but walking around in a defiled body. (the Magic Cover theory of Substitution teaching) John is making clear that you cannot have fellowship with Jesus Christ and have 'sin in you. Certainly you cannot also say '***I have Never sinned***', as the Gnostics were doing, because according to their philosophy only their 'body sinned, not their spirit. John is refuting such non-sense in ***1Jh1:8, 'If we say we have never (or no, same preposition) sinned we lie and know not the truth'***, (not sin in us, as the present day professed are taught) but failing to take responsibility for your past sinful choices you must confess and forsake to be Cleansed of by the Blood. Although the professed are not claiming to be Pure within, as the Gnostics, they retain the 'Principle of Gnosticism in their theology, that of a Dual Nature dwelling within that causes them to sin. As I mentioned this mind-set was cemented into Christian-Catholic Doctrine by Augustine in third Century Rome, who converted to Christianity out of necessity from Manichean-ism, when the Emperor outlawed it in the Empire on pain of death. As a disciple of Ambrose he immediately began blending his Neo-Platonist (Gnostic) philosophy into his understanding of the Bible and due to his well positioned influence in the religious affairs of Rome, through a series of events that went in his favor, the dualistic 'sin-nature doctrine took hold as the base of Catholic theology. (and has remained the dominate stronghold of error until now) His treatise called the 'City of God' based on Plato's Republic, has shaped the theology and philosophy of professed Christianity for almost 2000 years. It's the reason we have the concept of Just War and the Church-State unholy unions that have corrupted the Church beyond reform.

For the most part your Church, Pastors, various Sunday school and bible teachers know nothing about any of this, nor do they care. The book writers, theologians, so-called bible scholars choose to ignore the facts and follow their chosen form of doctrine regardless the character of the men who founded it. Augustine is still considered one of the leading theologians of all time and the father of Lutheranism, Calvinism and the bases of Puritanism. All the Protestant Denominations are taught the major tenets of his doctrines and the Catholics consider themselves the Mother Church. Which is not far from the truth of Rev17:5 '**Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and of the Abominations of the earth!**' Anyone can Study the history behind these doctrines and see for themselves the duplicitous nature of the people involved in shaping the present System of error surrounding us today.

## The Real Nature of man according to God:

The common teaching, that originated with Moses and the Jews, is that the Nature of man was thus:

**Yetzer Tov:** The Moral Conscience

**Yetzer Ra:** The desires and inclinations

Man is Created with Free Will and natural ability to choose between right and wrong when his understanding reaches maturity through what the Bible calls 'the process of time' Gen4:3, referring to Cain and Abel coming to this maturity and then making their critical decisions to Serve God on His terms or not. Which of course Abel did so by offering God a more excellent sacrifice, Heb11:4 and Cain did not, although God told him directly:

***If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it. Gen4:7***

This alone is enough to dispel any notion of Dual Natures, inbred inability or lack of free will, but sadly they ignore it and teach their doctrines instead.

Every Man was Born into the world in this manner. (his soul created by God) The Light (illumination) that is in every man born into the world, John1:9. His Moral Conscience is subject to development by Nature, which is the Biblical word: '*physis*', meaning growth, as we have pointed out, our word for Physics. The Physics of human conscience is subject to the variable of free will. Animals do not have a conscience, only instincts inbred into them-by Nature. But man is **NOT** by-Nature an animal subject to brute instinct because he has a **CHOICE** between good and evil. He can indeed become a natural '*brute beast*', when by '**exercising** (*gymnazō*) his Nature in covetous practices, 2Pet3:12,14, instead of godliness and self-control, 1Tim4:7, he becomes addicted, or a Slave to Sin, in bondage to his passions and lust. **NO WHERE** does it say man is Born in this condition. In **Eph2:3**, a passage they love to use against us, '**By Nature children of Wrath**', simply means what I have just pointed out! By the misuse of his Nature, exercising it in ungodly behavior he follows the course of this world in self-indulgence and lust and corrupts himself. Was **NOT BOTH** Cain and Abel given the **SAME** opportunity to Do Well in Genesis 4, and both were born after the 'fall of Adam, their father, and 'supposedly his sin was passed down to them by nature, so **HOW** did Abel do what was Right and Cain did not? It's very simple if you dispel the false notion of ancestral sin passed down from father to son and realize that man is able to make a free will choice between right and wrong as you do everyday of your life.

How could the Bible say: '*But evil men and impostors will grow (wax) worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. 2Tim3:13* if they were **BORN** in the Worse possible state to begin with! **Wax**, in this passage, is a Metaphor meaning; to advance forward, increase by progress, the Perfect illustration of man's Nature, which by Progression becomes either godly or corrupt by the choices he makes between good or evil. Gen6:12, speaking of the evil generation God destroyed by the flood, says 'Man had '**Corrupted himself**' on the face of the earth that provoked the Lord to anger. Again, if man is born morally depraved, as they teach, how could there have been a Righteous line from Seth to Noah, Gen5:26, it would have been necessary for God to begin again and hope the next Adam didn't mess up the same way and hand down another corrupted nature to his posterity. Ridiculous of course, but is it any less foolish than what professed Christians are taught, when the Bible points out specifically:

***The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself. Ezk18:20***

It's the **Soul that 'sins that shall die'**, says the Lord, not the Soul born into the world through the natural process of human birth, you're **NOT 'born dead in your sins'**! Why would God, who creates the soul, create it **DEAD** ... man is '*fearfully and wonderfully made*', Ps139:14, in the **IMAGE** of God, **Gen1:27, 9:6** (before and after the fall!) He is **NOT** born a **Lump of Sin** as heretic Augustine taught and handed down to the Church. **Roman 1** clearly shows how this progression into depravity occurs when they '**Suppress the truth in unrighteousness, Rom1:18**, even though they are able to **Know** God, **Rom1:19**, *gnōtos*, bases of general knowledge, Gnostic basically means the pursuit of knowledge. And '**Know**' of Him, **Rom1:21**, *ginōkē* in such manner as to understand and perceive, they did not glorify Him as God, (one true God) nor were they thankful to Him for what He has freely given. So they become (process) futile in their minds, darkening their foolish hearts. Clearly something that occurs by progression! But it Continues: in their darkened condition they Profess to be Wise but are fools, **Rom1:22**, then Change His glorious Image into an image made after their own imaginations (doctrines and philosophies) Rom1:23 and finally '**exchange the truth of God for a Lie, Rom1:25**, and go Reprobate in their thinking process, Reversing Nature, imagining Darkness to be Light and Evil to be Good. All by Progression, Nature, Physics, and the **Variable of Free Will**, man becomes a 'Beast, a man of sin, son of perdition, identifying himself with evil instead of good. In such condition however he is **STILL** able to **TURN** and Reason with God in Repentance as a means of escape. The notion that man is so wholly depraved and disabled comes from the Augustinian teaching of original sin. (he coined the phrase) As I said it was blended into Orthodox Doctrine in the early Reformation stated thus in **Westminster VI**:

**Our first Parents fell to temptation according to the wise and holy counsel of God to permit having purposed to order it to His own glory. By this sin they fell from their original righteousness and became dead in sin wholly in all parts and faculties of soul and body. The guilt of their sin was imputed to all (future) mankind with the same death and corruption of nature. Due to this corruption man is utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite of all good, wholly inclined to all evil. (*can never stop sinning!*) {they even blame God for allowing the sin to occur!}**

This corruption of nature remains in those during this life even after regeneration and although Christ has pardoned and mortified (**Provisionally**) this corruption it still truly and properly sin. All sin both original and actual is Transgression of God's law and bares the guilt and wages thereof.

Man fell from the original covenant with God by transgression of His perfect law thereby rendering himself incapable of obedience to any law. Thus God does give him a Second Covenant of Grace where He freely offers the helpless sinner Salvation in Jesus Christ by faith, which He also provides to those ordained to be made willing to enter into this relationship. This Covenant although administered differently under the law was also available to those elect through the operation of the Spirit to instruct them as to the promised Messiah in whom they would have remission of all sin.

As you can see this renders man 100% incapacitated at birth, dead in his sins and without natural strength to turn to God or do anything good. Then to make matters worse, his inner corruption remains even after regeneration, although it is figuratively mortified in Christ because he 'trusts. Therefore he has to be 'made willing to turn from sin by some external force and then granted such repentance through which he can be saved. To a hundred varying degrees in Church Doctrines this article dictates how the Gospel has been presented to mankind for the last 500 odd years and explains why its almost impossible to find anyone preaching it who believes man is able to turn from his sins and that the old man of sin can be put to death in repentance once for all as the Bible says:

Romans 6:6, 14, *'knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. Sin shall not have dominion over you.*

Yet they believe to some extent that, *'This corruption of nature, during this life, doth remain in those that are regenerated,* clearly explaining their constant use of 1Jh1:8 in the manner of having 'sin in you' and if you fail to admit it, you're a liar and know not the truth. Even though the Bible says the Sin is Done away and Destroyed, you have confess that it remains in you or deny the faith! Who really is the liar, Jesus came to Destroy the Works of the Devil, spoil his goods (Sin) Set free the Captives, how can you remain a Slave to Sin and be free from it! When the Bible says: *Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? Rom6:16.* It can't be both ways, you're either **FREE** or a **SLAVE**, *'he who commits sin is a SLAVE to sin', Jh8:34.* Your own doctrines have enslaved you to a lie that will ultimately destroy your soul, but its not that difficult to escape if you realize that coming to repentance is just 'another choice you must make within yourself, as every choice you've made so far to get what you want. The Proverbs clearly show the difference between the foolish and the wise: (which are you?)

*A simple man believes in every word, but an astute man comes to Repentance. A wise man turns away from evil, but a man without discernment persuades himself to mingle with a lawless man. Prov14:15-16*

*An evil man does evil things with arrogance. But those who know themselves are wise. Prov13:11*

*nothing unrighteous will ever be pleasing to the righteous. Prov12:23*

*Those who repaid me evil for good, slandered me because I pursue Righteousness. Ps37:21*

*He who loves the LORD, hates evil! Ps97:10, The fear of the LORD is to hate evil Prov8:13*

*Depart from evil and do good; Seek peace and pursue it. The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. Ps34:14-16*

It's important also to understand that not all the Churches follow Westminster to the Letter, there are variations of the Original Sin, inbred sin, sin nature teaching laced into the teachings you may encounter.

#### **Here's a brief summary of the most Common:**

Man is born Dead in his sins, totally depraved, no free will or ability (extreme view)

Man is born a sinner, but has limited or almost free will that must be tweaked to activation

All men have sinned in Adam, inherited his Guilt and have a Corrupted Nature

Man is not born a sinner nor did he inherit Adam's guilt but has inherited a fallen nature due to his flesh

The Corruption of Nature is Adamic and congenital

But bottom line, from whatever angle you approach it, man's Natural ability to simply Obey what God says, that's under attack. As I've said a number of times, it's the **DYING** once for all to Sin they despise. To whatever degree they teach the 'fallen Nature of man, it negates his ability to choose and gives him an **enigma of free will** that is self-contradictory. On one hand they say God will empower you through the Holy Spirit to live a Righteous life, but on the

other you are **ALWAYS** subject to failure because of something 'in you. It's a self-defeating theology based on fatalism that originated with the Pagans, unfortunately the modern Pagans are Bible Pundits.

**Here's a few Bible Passages about how man was made and who is responsible for sin:**

*God Made Man upright but he sought out many schemes, Ecclesiastes 7:29*

*The Psalmist Declared: "I am fearfully and Wonderfully made!" (Ps139:14) Marvelous are your Works! He also said that 'Children are a heritage from the Lord' (Ps127:3) Jesus said: "let the little Children come to Me and do not forbid them, for of such is the Kingdom of heaven!" Matt19:14*

*Moreover your little ones and your children, who you say will be victims, who today have no knowledge of good and evil, they shall go in there; to them I will give it, and they shall possess it. Deut1:39*

*The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself. Ezk18:20*

*Ezk18:4 "Behold, all souls are Mine; The soul of the father As well as the soul of the son is Mine; The soul who sins shall die.*

**Unraveling the Romans 5 Mess:**

The theologians teach that '**all sinned in Adam**', **Rom5:12**, but Ezekiel dispels that myth outright by placing the responsibility for sin on the **PERSON** who sins! And the fact that God declares 'All souls are Mine', (meaning He uniquely creates each soul at conception) makes the notion of a 'dead, corrupted soul' even more ludicrous, by implying God is the Author of such sin by allowing it to happen. There is no such thing a congenital sin passed from one generation to the next, the passages that speak of the '**sins of the fathers visited on the children to the third and fourth generation**', **Num14:18**, **Ex20:5**, are talking about the consequences of idolatry, just as the generational abuse of one father can effect his off-spring for years to come unless its resolved in a Clean Repentance and purging of iniquity. Peter mentions this exact same principle, speaking of the aimless conduct you **received by tradition** from your fathers, 1Pet1:18, it's the simple axiom of 'monkey see, monkey do', the vile habits of the father '**visited** on his children from a Very Young age. Don't blame the lawless conduct of your kids on a sinful nature, when they are being raised in a Godless environment, fake Church, amid blatant hypocrisy! When you stop making excuses for your sin and start reflecting Christ in your home and everyday life, perhaps your children won't see your God as a Joke.

Sin is always a Personal Choice, it cannot be inherited, passed down, imputed or inbred into the flesh; sin has no atomic weight nor can it be seen under a microscope. **ONLY** by **presumption** can they say that '**all sinned in Adam**', the text reads '**because all sinned**', in other words **FOLLOWED his example!** The Text of Rom5:12 was first altered in the Latin Vulgate (Catholic Bible) by Jerome and Augustine who both held the Dualistic philosophy of Gnosticism. Those who argue that after Adam man was no longer made in the Image of God, but in the Image of corrupted Adam, but Gen9:6 destroys their argument by pointing out **AFTER** the flood, that man is Still created in the Image of God! Physical death entered the world because of Adam's sin, but **NOTHING** in his Nature changed after the fall, he was capable of sinning both '**before and after**' the initial transgression because he was created a fully mature adult with a moral conscience and natural inclinations, as Gen2:9 indicates '**every tree created was pleasant to the sight and good for food**', meaning just as Eve succumbed to her 'natural inclinations, '**She saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes and desirable to make one wise**', Gen3:6, so Adam possessed the natural facilities of every human being; 'eyes, feelings, desires, ability to make moral choices good or bad. Nothing pronounced in the curse, Gen3:14-19, had any effect on his nature-desires-inclinations; they remained the same as initially created, capable of making moral, rational choices between good and evil. The Curse added pain and toil to their lives, a much harsher environment requiring exertion and sweat to survive and a limited life span due to being cut-off from access to the Tree of Life in the Garden, Gen3:22. Again, nothing is said about the physics of their nature being corrupted with a Substance called sin.

However Adam's sin did have consequences (all sin has consequences) not in corrupting the Nature of man, but that through the **flesh** man was made **subject to suffering, pain, temptation and human frailties**. He is innocent (neutral) when born into the world, (has no knowledge of right and wrong, Deut1:39) and must through the 'process of time come to maturity as Gen 4 points out of Cain and Abel. But the world being under the curse has evil influences

lurking everywhere and is presently the domain of Satan. (Eph2:2, 2Cor4:4, 1Jh5:19) Plus the professing Christian System has been under Strong delusion since the days of early Rome. So the likelihood of a child growing to maturity learning to govern their natural inclinations and desires in a godly manner is almost nil. Although sin is not a Substance lurking in his DNA he is still strongly inclined to follow the tradition of his fathers and sin. To understand the text more clearly read it again:

***Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because (or in that) all sinned. Rom5:12***

We know that man was made subject to mortality by being cut off from the Tree of life in the Garden, Gen3:22, (to dust he will return, Gen3:19) but we also know that he does not immediately drop dead when he sins, Adam lived many more years afterward. So the '**death that spread to all men**' is the death that will come about due to our mortality, in Adam all die, 1Cor15:22, **BUT** that does **NOT** mean we are Born **DEAD** in our sins, as the theologians teach! It simply means because of what Adam did we are born mortal subject to eventual death and corruption in the grave. However there is a '**Spiritual**' aspect to this death as well, we know scripture says; '**The soul that sins shall die**', we know also that **ALL** men die (pass-away through the process of time), so **HOW** can you be '**alive and dead**' at the same time? (as in 'dead in our trespasses and sins, Eph2:5) It's the 'soul-spirit of man cut off from God in sin that such passages is speaking of. Man is walking around in his mortal coil, perfectly capable of thought and reason, but in bondage to his self-indulgent passions and lusts he is alienated from the life of God, Eph4:18 and must have his 'spirit refreshed, quickened in the New Birth through the Redemption that is in Christ Jesus. (Acts3:19, Rom8:11, 3:24)

Condemnation is the result of Sin, Adam sinned, many followed his example, Rom5:15-16, not made sinners by birth, but **CHOICE!** Certainly his occasion of Sin brought about Judgment on all men, '**who sin**', not all who are **born**, the passage doesn't say that! Rom5:18. That's why it goes on to say plainly:

***For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous. Rom5:19.***

**MANY NOT ALL!** Just like '**Many will say to Me that day, Lord, Lord', Matt7:21**. The Majority yes, but not all. Otherwise if **ALL** are made sinners by Adam, then **ALL** must also be made righteous by Christ, **Universalism!** All are born dead in sin in Adam, all are made alive in Christ. Foolishness of course, **BUT** unless you remove the Presumption that all men are made sinners by Adam, you have the '**Lump of Sin**' theology of Augustine contradicting human reason.

#### **Now let's examine the supposed Proof Passages for Original Sin:**

***For there is not a just man on earth who does good And does not sin.Ecc7:20***

This is the passage they will often site when you quote Ecc7:29 about man being made upright.

In the Hebrew it properly reads: '**For there is not a just man on earth who MAY NOT Sin**', you can cross reference the Hebrew word in a Lexicon in 1King8:46, 2Chron6:36, 1San2:25, in other words Sin is not a foregone conclusion in these passages, its a Choice and the Passages are always contrasting between good and evil, **NOT** saying everyone is evil or everyone is good, but everyone has a **CHOICE!** It's the same thing they do with the '**Desperately wicked heart and filthy rags texts**:

***The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it? I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings. Jer17:9-10***

***But we are all like an unclean thing, And all our righteousness's are like filthy rags Isa64:6***

By Presumption they apply these passages to everyone, including Christians, as though the Prophets are speaking to all of mankind numbering them with the wicked, instead of in the specific context directed toward a sinful generation given over to idolatry and lawlessness. The Professed would rather be numbered with the wicked than face up to their filthy rags, desperately wicked hearts and Repent, so they can be Clean, Pure and blameless serving God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

Another Partial Passage the love to quote, to prove the Righteous constantly sin, is **Proverbs 24:16**, '**For the righteous man falls seven times**', But the entire Passage has an entirely different meaning:



***Do not lie in wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; Do not plunder his resting place; For a righteous man may fall seven times And rise again, But the wicked shall fall by calamity. Prov24:15-16***

It's the Wicked laying in wait for the Righteous to cause them misfortune that the passage is speaking of, **NOT** Sin! It's a theme throughout the Psalms and Proverbs: ***'Those who repaid me evil for good, slander me because I pursue righteousness', Ps37:21. 'Those who will live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution', 2Tim3:12***  
Anyone presently living a Pure and blameless life in Christ knows exactly what these passages mean.

Another one the hardcore Calvinists love to twist is: ***'And the LORD smelled a soothing aroma. Then the LORD said in His heart, "I will never again curse the ground for man's sake, although the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done. Gen8:21***

Heretics like Paul Washer, R C Sproul, Mark Driscoll, will claim that '**Youth**' is the Hebrew word for '**Babe**'; Meaning that man is born evil and remains so. However they are playing on the ignorance of their hearers who will never look up the passage and find that '**Youth**' clearly means **Adolescence**, used in such context as 'David was a **YOUTH** when he slew Goliath. 1Sam17:33. Isa54:6 speaks of a '**Youthful** wife. Malachi 2:15 also speaks of the wife of your **Youth**. The word is used throughout the Old Testament in similar manner. Do these teachers **KNOW** this; are they intentionally miss-leading people in such manner that will jeopardize their eternal souls? The Bible says that evil men and imposters will deceive and be deceived, 2Tim3:13, this is a spiritual deception that takes the mind Captive in a Snare, 2Tim2:26, so a lie can become truth to them. But sometimes I think they know exactly what they're doing and intentionally mislead people. As they do with **Ps58:3 'The wicked are estranged from the womb; They go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.** This passage is obviously an exaggeration, common in the Psalms, everyone knows that new born infants cannot speak! But again they play on ignorance and presumption and get away with spiritual murder.

The same misuse follows in the use of two passages out of Job:

***Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? No one! Job14:1***

***What is man, that he could be pure? And he who is born of a woman, that he could be righteous? Job15:14***

All someone need do is read the passages in their context and find that this is Job's friends speaking, **NOT** God! They are trying to convince him that he offended God in some manner and judgment has come down on his head. The old time holiness preachers liked to use these passages to prove the '**bad see**' mentality, an axiom that was often used to explain a son gone bad because he came from '**bad blood**'. Again placing the blame for sin on something inherited by presuming it's 'in the blood. But the 1Pet1:17 passages, we've mentioned explains why this often occurs in families, because 'aimless conduct is passed down by example to the offspring. And how what can come out of the human womb be '**unclean** if the Lord said its good, Ps139:14. Your Bible Pundits will always attempt to paint Job as a sinner because he was 'self-righteous, since they do not understand the principle of biblical righteousness, they ignore the obvious passages that contradict them:

***There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and shunned evil. Job1:1***

***In all this Job did not sin nor charge God with wrong. Job1:22***

***And so it was, after the LORD had spoken these words to Job, that the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "My wrath is aroused against you and your two friends, for you have not spoken of Me what is right, as My servant Job has. Job42:7***

Another passage they love to twist is: ***Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard its spots? Then may you also do good who are accustomed to do evil, Jer 13:23.***

But again they err, Jeremiah is clearly speaking to a wicked and fallen people with strong rebuke, he's **NOT** making a doctrinal statement about their Nature. The entire Chapter is a call to full repentance; he is saying are you so accustomed to going evil that you cannot **LEARN** again to do good! You're not a leopard nor are you trying to change the color of your skin, but you can **CHANGE** your Conduct from evil to good! ***'O Jerusalem, Will you not be made clean!'*** (final verse of chapter where this is spoken.)



**Here's there Stronghold Passage they hang on to for dear life:**

***Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me. Ps51:5***

This is one of David's Repentance Psalms (the other is PS 32) written after he had spent nine months to a year in bitter remorse over his terrible sins of adultery and murder. In them he is Coming Clean with God and emptying himself of all guile and deceit, Ps32:1 Says: ***'Blessed is the man in who's heart there is no guile'***, that's the verse they always miss when your Pastors are telling how David was forgiven in his sins in Rom4:7-8. In Psalm 51 he is pleading with God for a clean heart and restoration of the Holy Spirit, in verse three he says ***'My sin is ever before me'***, realizing that even though he may find forgiveness in Christ, the horrid consequences of his actions will follow him all the days of his life. When he says ***"I was shapen in iniquity and in sin my mother conceived me"***, he is speaking of his Mother's sin, she was the second wife of his father Jesse, who had been a concubine of an Ammonite King. Her **travail** (Hebrew meaning of word shapen) was that of bringing forth a son into the family of Jesse that would not be highly as esteemed as the others. We see this in the attitude of his half brothers who viewed themselves as superior to him and were outraged when Samuel anointed him to be King. David alludes to this in ***Ps69:8 I have become a stranger to my brothers, And an alien to my mother's children.*** He certainly could not be contradicting himself in previous Psalms in which he said he was fearfully and wonderfully made, Ps139:14. And it's important to understand that the Doctrine of Original Sin did not originate with the Jews, but with the Pagans. To this day Jewish Rabbis teach **Yetzer Tov, Yetzer Ra**, man born with a moral conscience and natural inclinations.

Here's a Passage they do on commonly use in the sin nature argument, because it is only misquoted in the KJV:

***Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. Phil3:21***, in the Newer Versions they translate Vile, Lowly as it appears in the Greek. But the KJV Only Crowd may use this one in an attempt to prove man's body is vile and full of sin, especially the Lump of sin Calvinist types.

We've dealt with the 'Nature Passages a number of times, but they always come up in the 'Sin Nature' discussion, especially the Eph2:3, so they bear repeating here. The entire Ephesians passage reads:

***And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. Eph2:1-3***

And the Same 'by nature' is used in Rom2:14-15

***or when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them***

Of course Nature is **Physis**, our word for **Physics**, 'the nature of growth'. It can be used toward **GOOD** behavior or **BAD**, as these passages clearly show. If the Nature itself were corrupted, inbred with sin, unable to do what is right (as the Pundits teach) **HOW** do they explain its use in Romans compared to Ephesians? Its just as the Lord said: ***'Blessed is the man who trust in the Lord' and 'I the Lord search the heart and test the mind and give to every man according to his WAYS and the FRUIT of his doings! Jer17:7, 17.*** It's what you **DO** that spells the difference between good and evil, a simple Choice you can make everyday of your life. The Sin Nature Doctrine is nothing more than a 'double-barreled excuse to cover your self-indulgent passion and lust, but it's a Snare few escape from.

## Have all sinned and are None Righteous?

The Three favored Passages among present day professed:

***There is none righteous, no, not one; Rom3:1  
for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, Rom3:23  
Judge not lest ye be Judged! Matt7:1***

What makes the Snare so difficult to escape is the often use of 'partial Scripture mixed with common clichés that are not in the Bible, but 'seem to be implied in what the so-called scholars are saying. The above passages are a perfect example of this deception. **EVERY** Professed Christian in the Church System knows these three things for Sure:

**All have Sinned**

**No One is Righteous**

**Judge Not**

These are ironclad, and written in stone in the minds of the sin daily crowd who have 'received Jesus as their Magic Cloak for sin. **BUT** are they True? Has everyone Sinned, is sinning and will keep on sinning until they die? Are there **NONE** on earth, ever been on earth, Saints or Pagans, who are Righteous? And can no human on earth make a Right Judgment between good and evil?

At its inception Christianity (following Christ) was the **SALT** and **LIGHT**, highest example of Moral Perfection, shining forth to all the earth that they may **SEE** the '**Good Works**' (of sincerity, purity and love) as blameless, harmless children of God **WITHOUT** fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, holding fast the Word of life to rescue souls from the corrupting influence of sin. (Matt5:13-16, Phil2:15-16) **BUT** what it has become in the world today is an empty shell of theology and human rhetoric that has resulted in a moral train wreck with nothing to offer anyone except more bondage and ruin. In simple terms a 'Christian today is a person who does **NOT** have to Stop (or even try to stop) **ANY** Sin, no matter how Vile, ruinous or harmful it may be to self and others, to be pronounced by the establishment Church as 'Saved and Justified in God's sight, fully assured, coddled, comforted and protected by the Pastors and placed in a non-threatening focus group to 'manage their addictions. In other words; the **SALT** has **LOST** its Savor a **LONG** time ago!

### The Foundation they build upon is made of Straw:

The claim that God Requires Absolute Perfection to enter His Kingdom.

**ALL** mankind falls far short of this perfection, 'all have sinned, none righteous',

So Jesus was sent to pick up the slack in man's place, fulfill all Righteousness and be man's replacement Savior.

Trust in that and you're eternally saved, make any attempt to actually do what is Right and Stop sinning and you're eternally doomed for despising Christ's finish work on the Cross.

### First of all Lets Properly define Perfection in Scripture:

'**Teleious**', translated many times as 'Perfection and also as 'of full age, the understanding of a man', meaning simply: **Maturity**, full grown of adult age, in this sense: consummate human integrity and virtue. When Christ said in Matt5:48, '**Be ye Perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is Perfect**' He **WASN'T** saying that we must be as **PERFECT** as God to enter heaven! No human can be Perfect in Knowledge of free from ignorance, as God, **BUT** they can be **FULLY** Mature and Morally upright within the human capacity to Love God with all their heart, mind, soul and strength. Jesus said: 'Each one is given according to their ability to produce an increase' Matt25:15, 'Five, Two or One', **NO ONE** can say they are Lacking in God given ability to be Perfect in this sense, for: '**He who loves God hates evil**', Ps97:10, '**The fear of the Lord is to hate evil**', Prov8:13

The Straw man is only there as a means of keeping you down and dirty, humbly confessing your ongoing sins as though they were your security blanket into the Kingdom. This is why you hear big time preachers like Billy Graham running around saying that his heart is evil, but Jesus has him covered because of the magic transfer of virtue that supposedly occurs when you believe. It's a farce and a deadly lie and because of it Moral uprightness is impugned as Self-Righteousness! The Professed love to say 'no one is perfect, we all sin', but hate anyone who claims 'I have Victory over sin, the flesh and the devil in Christ'. Real heart Purity is an offense to them and they will slander anyone who pursues righteousness, including the Bible Saints who are said in Scripture to have been upright and moral.

Righteousness simply means: '**DOING** what is **RIGHT** in God's sight, it doesn't mean being as perfect as God. '**He who DOES what is Right is Righteous, as He is Righteous**', 1Jh3:8, man is perfectly capable of such action.

We are told time and again to **'FOLLOW** His example! 1Pet2:24, ***Imitate me, as I also imitate Christ! 1Cor11:1***

It is Really that simple, in Christ you have been freely given, 'all things that pertain to live and godliness, the exceeding great and precious promises, the Divine Nature, all as means to Escape the corruption that is in the world through lust', 2Pet1:3-4. Grace empowers and Faith Obeys! But those 'saved in their sins' have nothing and can only accuse the Righteous labeling them as Pharisees trying to establish their own righteousness by works. However there are MANY people reported to have been Righteous in God's sights, in scripture, although your Preachers will ignore them and say they were sinners, God says they were righteous, here's a few you can examine:

***By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, Heb11:4***

***(Elizabeth & Zacharias) And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless Lk1:6***

***Even if these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they would deliver only themselves by their righteousness," says the Lord GOD. Ezk14:14***

***Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. Gen6:9***

***Cornelius, a devout man and one who feared God with all his household, who gave alms generously to the people, and prayed to God always. of good reputation among all the nation of the Jews, Acts10:2, 22, But in every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him. Acts10:35***

***Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, And according to my integrity within me Ps7:8  
The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me. Ps18:20. For the ways of the LORD are right; The righteous walk in them, But transgressors stumble in them. Hos14:9. He who walks uprightly, And works righteousness, And speaks the truth in his heart; Ps15:2 The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth Ps34:15-16, There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and shunned evil, Job1:1, 'I put on righteousness and it clothed me Job29:14 In all this Job did not sin nor charge God with wrong. Job1:22***

We could go on, but the Point is made, the Straw man of '**None Righteous**' ever on earth, is busted by the testimony of Scripture. They stand as people who **DID** what was Right and were declared Righteous, so they **COULD NOT** be numbered among the Un-Righteous! They lived according to the Light they had at the time and the ability each one possessed. Faults due to imperfect knowledge and ignorance cannot be counted as sin and **CERTAINLY CANNOT** be compared to the type of sins the professed think they have a pass on by confessing 1Jh1:9! Action is always measured against Light, ***'I the Lord search the heart and test the mind and give to every man according to his WAYS and the FRUIT of his doings! Jer17:11.*** Be reasonable, can Joseph be numbered among the unrighteous in Rom 3, Daniel, Noah, Job, Enoch, Abraham, the human parents of Christ! I suppose your Pastors will call them 'Sinners, as most of the professed do, regardless what Scripture says and even call David a flaming hypocrite for declaring himself Righteous in the above Psalms. And what Preacher ever considered **JOB** anything but a **SELF-Righteous** man who God had to chasten for his Pride, even though the Scriptures declare he 'sinned not', they call him a sinner. But each of these individuals met the description of a Righteous person in the Biblical sense, being of 'Full grown Maturity in their faith, waling in Moral uprightness amid a crooked and perverse generation.

**Romans 3 Does Not apply to every individual who lived on earth:**

In Romans 3 Paul is speaking to the **NATION** of Jews and Gentiles, **NOT** individuals! ***For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin. Rom3:9*** Therefore what he is saying in the preceding passages, Verses: 10-18, applies to **Nations** not every particular individual who has lived on earth! Just as the Prophets and Psalms he is quoting from apply to the Wicked not the Righteous. Even Jesus said: ***'I did not come to call the Righteous but Sinners to Repentance!'*** Lk5:32. Paul is applying the Same Truth when he says there are None Righteous and all have Sinned. In Verses 11-12 he is quoting from Psalms 14:1-2, 53:1-3 that declare:

***The fool has said in his heart, 'There is no God. They are corrupt, They have done abominable works, There is none who does good. The LORD looks down from heaven upon the children of men, To see if there are any who understand, who seek God. They have all turned aside, They have together become corrupt; There is none who***

*does good, No, not one. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge, Who eat up my people as they eat bread, And do not call on the LORD?*

Where in Scripture did any of those declared Righteous say in their heart, *'There is no God*, or do abominable works or have no Knowledge of the Lord? **BOTH** Psalms, speaking in similar language, are directed toward foolish and sinful people who have rejected God and gone their own way. It's **NOT** a declaration of **ALL** Mankind, but a Contrast between the Righteous and Wicked as Isa65:1-3, 59:1-3, 13-15, etc. Paul follows this same theme quoting from: Ecc7:20, Ps5:9, 140:3, 10:7, Isa59:7-8, Ps36:1, **ALL** speaking of 'workers of iniquity who's feet are swift to shed blood, with mouths full of cursing, who have no fear of God before their eyes. Those among the Jews who tried to use the **'Works of the Law** to Justify their ungodliness, instead of the Righteousness of Faith and those among the Nations who have rejected all Knowledge of God in the heavens and became foolish and darkened in their understanding. *Proverbs16:6 says: 'By the fear of the Lord one departs from evil'*, If there is no fear before their eyes or in their understanding, as today's professed Christians, then evil prevails and no one turns from their sins.

The Righteous must Judge between good and evil, the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. 1Cor2:15 declares: *But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one* Jesus said, **'Do not Judge according to appearances, but Judge with Righteous Judgment! John7:24**, In the Matt7:1 Passage He is speaking of hypocritical Judgment, those judging others for sins or faults they themselves are doing, the 'beam and spec illustration is **MORE** than obvious. **HOW** could anyone in the professed Churches Judge someone for wrong doing when 'everyone is the Chief of sinners, wretched man, its impossible. So the Pastors throw it out altogether, **JUDGE** no one for anything no matter how reprehensible their conduct may be! The safest route is: **'NONE are Righteous and ALL are Sinners'** and if anyone denies it they are **'liars** with no Truth in them. Yet this is probably for the best, since finger pointing in the Churches would result in absolute chaos in short order, with people at each others throats and the lid blown off all hypocrisy. Using Matt7:1 as their blanket excuse keeps everyone comfortable and safe. The 'Christian drunk can't Judge the 'Christian pedophile because **BOTH** are sinners saved by Grace. The abusers get by with murder and the victims get the blame if they speak up. But the Pastors dare say nothing about anything, lest they also be exposed as hypocrites.

**From their flawed premise of None Righteous, all have sinned**, it's very difficult for professed Christians to accept the Truth that Righteous people do and have existed on earth and are accepted by God. In their minds if a person can be declared Righteous by simply **DOING** what is Right, **WHY** do we need Jesus to die for us on the Cross. But the question itself arises from the horribly **FLAWED** understanding they have of the Cross, seeing it only as a means of escaping Judgment not a Redemption from the corruption of sin. They have **ALL** of mankind under the Curse of Sin and death, from Birth, through no fault of their own, merely by being a descendant of Adam. So Jesus had to Die and Pay off the world's debt in order for them to be Saved and be magically declared Just when they 'receive Him. There are **NO** exceptions past or present, just call on Jesus, run to Jesus, Trust Jesus and you'll be saved! Their Gospel is flawed from start to finish, rendered void by its own words. In Scripture the righteous are **always separated** from the wicked. But does that mean they can 'Save themselves without Jesus (as the preachers claim) **NO**, but it does mean by were **'acceptable** to God to receive an **INCREASE** of the Spirit when the proper time came. **WHY**, because they were **DOING** what was **RIGHT!**

**Cornelius** mentioned in **Acts10** is said to be a **JUST** and Devote man, worshipping God, of good reputation among the Jews. Given the enmity between the Jews and the Romans at the time, Cornelius being a Roman Centurion, this speaks volumes of the condition of his heart toward God. His prayers and alms were a memorial to God and Peter was sent to him **NOT** to preach Repentance but give him an increase of the Spirit. (let's call it fuller knowledge in Christ) The Bible doesn't tell us of his past life, whether or not he heard the preaching of John and repented before he met up with Peter, but it does tell us that he was among the Righteous in Israel at the time and would indeed have inherited the Kingdom had he died in his present state and gladly received the message of Peter when he heard it. We must assume that like any **OT** Saint, he was anticipating the arrival of the Messiah and **PREPARED** to follow Him when He was revealed. Any sins he may have committed, willful or in ignorance in the past, would be 'Under the Blood' (so to speak) from the Foundation of the World. (1Pet1:20) But as Jesus said, *'I did not come to call the Righteous, but Sinners to Repentance'*, there were some **ALREADY** in the fold righteous before God and blameless.

**In John1:47** Jesus declared of Nathaniel, *'Behold an Israelite indeed in whom there is no guile!'* In other words his heart was already empty of treachery and deceit, as David declared in **Ps32:1** *'Blessed is the man who in his heart there is no guile'*, he was another prepared to meet his Messiah, doing what was Right in the sight of God. As **Simeon**, a Just and Devote man, Lk2:25, who rejoiced at the birth of Christ and prophesied by the Holy Spirit to Mary. These were among the devote worshippers of God in Israel at the time, numbered with the Righteous of

Hebrews 11, who anxiously awaited the Promised Messiah, their hearts blameless before God. **Lydia** of Thyatira was another non-Jew numbered among the faithful, Acts 16:14-15, who worshipped God and was ready to open her heart to an increase of the Spirit. How many others there may have been we know not, but the Message of the Christ had been published throughout the land and there undoubtedly were **SOME** ready to receive it. So to say that there are **NONE Righteous**, applies to all of mankind, past and present, is a **LIE**. Scripture declares there were many **DOING** what is Right and acceptable to God, now if you Still think this means they were 'Saving themselves and didn't need Jesus, what more can be said to convince you otherwise. I grant it would be **VERY** unlikely to find someone in this State today who hasn't **already heard** about Jesus and is in an 'acceptable place with God, but its not entirely impossible. **Scripture says: *The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. Ps34:15*** I think that **if there** is a truly devote person out there somewhere, entirely cut off from modern civilization, seeking the **ONE** True God with all their heart and mind, doing what is Right in the present light of conscience they have, who hasn't violated a Just sense of right and wrong and is walking uprightly toward their fellow man, they could very well be in the same State of acceptably as the afore mentioned, ready to receive their increase or pass from this life to the next in God. It's always the **degree of LIGHT** a person has at the time that will determine what they '**COULD** have known or what was impossible for them to Know, and be held accountable therein. God is **1000% entirely FAIR** in His Judgments without bias or respect of persons and will Judge each one according to the Content of their heart. You cannot put God in a theological box and limit His Mercy. There were and may still be Righteous people on earth in the sense we've spoken of, perhaps we can say that 'all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God', in that sins of omission and ignorance are accountable as well as willful deliberate sins, not to the same severity, but still require Atonement, all men need Christ to be resurrected and enter the Kingdom, but knowing Him is always within the degree of Light He is revealed to them. I caution who has read this far into my study against pleading ignorance because you would only be fooling yourself, not God.

## What is Biblical Righteousness:

*dikaiosyne*, taken from: *dikaio*s, meaning: 'Just; 'Cornelius is a Just man' (righteous) Acts10:22  
Defined: integrity, virtue, purity, rightness, correct thinking, right acting, simply: Doing what is Right!

### You often hear bible Pundits claim that the Convert is:

Clothed in His Righteousness, Made Righteous, imputed Righteous, He is our Righteousness, There are none Righteous, all our Righteousness is filthy rags, Christ is imputed as Righteousness, His Righteousness is transferred to you by faith making you righteous although you remain unrighteous. Or as theology terms it; '**The Double imputation**, your sin is imputed to Christ, His Righteousness imputed to you, meaning an actual transfer of sinfulness and Virtue takes place when you believe or enter the Position in which you have accepted Jesus as your Savior.

The Problem is however I can't find any of these things **ANYWHERE** in Scripture! First of all **NO WHERE** does it say that Christ is imputed to you as Righteousness, it does say **FAITH** is accounted / reckoned as Righteousness. The Proclamation in **Jer23:6** '*The Lord our Righteousness*, is speaking of the Righteous branch raised up from the house of David through which the faithful will be Saved; it has nothing to do with transferred Virtue. Here's the common Passages they quote from to uphold the Transfer:

*For what does the Scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness Rom4:3, But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works: Rom4:5-6*

*For we say that faith was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. Rom4:9*

*And therefore "it was accounted to him for righteousness. Rom4:22*

*just as Abraham "believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness Gal3:6*

*And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness Js2:23*

Most Bible Versions translates *logizomai*, 'G3049, accounted, reckoned, imputed, in the Key Passages above, from this they build the fallacy that Righteousness is transferred from Christ to the believer at conversion. However *logizomai* simply means: To Reason, Suppose, count, deem, Judge. It has Nothing to do with a Transaction or anything Transferred or deposited into your account. Its also used as: Suppose, think, here are some examples: (the word underlined is translated from *logizomai*)

He was reckoned or numbered among the transgressors, Mat15:28, Lk22:37

the great goddess Diana should be despised, Acts19:17 (transferred?!)

thinkest thou this old man, Rom2:3

We conclude that a man is Justified, Rom3:28

I reckon that the present sufferings, Rom8:18

to him that esteems anything to be unclean, Rom14:14

Love thinks no evil, 1Cor13:11

Translated 'think in: 2Cor10:2, 7, 2Cor10:11, 12:6, 'Suppose in 2Cor11:5, 1Pet5:15

I count not myself to have attained, Phil3:13

I pray it may not be laid to their charge, 2Tim4:16

Apply their reasoning of 'something transferred or deposited (imputed) to any of the passages sited above.

**Imputed is a legal** term (in English) meaning to attribute or ascribe something to a person; as to 'impute them Just when they are unjust or as to having a considerable sum of money deposited in their account that had nothing. It was transferred to Theology from the Latin term: *imputare*, / *logizomai* has no such meaning in the Greek. It could simply be said that '*Abraham's faith was weighed in the balance and reckoned or considered by God to be Righteousness* (because he was **DOING** what is Right! Js2:22, 24) Just as David, who was reckoned Righteous by his faith, Rom4:5-6, he did not attempt to be Reconciled (returned to favor from his awful sins) by Sacrifices and offerings: '**Works**, but by **Faithfully** Coming Clean in Repentance and emptying himself of all guile and deceit. That's why he could say: '*Blessed is the man in who's heart there is no guile*' *Psalm32:1*, as we discussed already, that's the difference between the 'works of the law and the 'deeds of faith. It requires effort to come clean and that 'faithful effort is reckoned as Righteousness. So God can 'Justify the ungodly and accept their faith as Righteousness, (right actions) because in Scripture Faith is shown to be **MUCH MORE** than a mental ascent acceptance of facts, Rather its a heart-felt Faithfulness that doeth what is Right! *You see then that a man is justified by what he DOES, and not by faith only! Js2:24*

**In Scripture Righteousness is what you DO, Not what you Receive:**

*He who Does what is Right is Righteous, 1John3:7, 10*

*Able attained Witness that his Deeds were Righteous, Heb11:4*

*Anyone who Does what is Right is Righteous as He is Righteous, 1Jh2:29*

Many of the terms used to **imply** that Righteousness is something that must be transferred to the believer can be ascribed to the misuse of terminology particularly in the KJV, example:

*For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 2Cor5:21.*

This passage was mutilated by the translators for the two fold purpose of supporting the notion that Christ became sin on the Cross so believers could be 'made righteous in Him. They did this by **ADDING** the terms: '*hath made him to be*', and '*we might be made*', upholding the Atonement theology of Christ becoming sin in man's place and His Righteousness being magically transferred in the process. And the adding the word '**Imputed**' to the other passages we have shown, seals the delusion in their minds that the **BIBLE** says it, so that's settles it. Few will dig deeper into the real meanings of the words and find they have been lead astray by the doctrines of men.

The '*he hath made*' phrase is expanded from the Greek *Poieo*; meaning to: bear, shoot forth, cause, produce. '*him to be sin*' is simply the Greek word for Sin, '*Hamarita*', why not '**sin offering**' as its translated many times in OT. '**might be made** the' is the single Greek word *ginomai*, which means '**Become**, 'we might become righteous in God', Not '**made so** by imputation. That's using theological presumption again and coming to a flawed conclusion.

So properly stated (without some magical transfer theology infused) 2Cor5:21 could simply say:

*'For he was made a Sin Offering on our behalf, who knew no sin, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him'*, Its also important to note '**Become** is in the **Subjunctive mood**, meaning something that may or may not occur depending on circumstances. In the Context of Verses 20-21, it is speaking to those **YET** to be Reconciled through Repentance and faith proven by deeds. So the term: 'We are Made Righteous in Him', in the sense of it being something transferred to us by God when we believe in Jesus, is **NOT** Scriptural. Rather it is Christ who has 'become the example set forth to us as the model of all things pertaining to life and godliness:

*But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made (Become, *ginomai*) unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 1Cor1:30-31*

**NOT** that He is doing it 'for us' or transferring it to us, but leading us into it! That's why Scripture speaks of Righteousness as something we **DO**, not something **DONE** for us or in our place. As the following:

*For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven. Matt5:20*

*Might serve Him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life. Lk1:75*

*The Righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith, Rom1:17*

*And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. Rom6:13*

*Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. Rom6:16, 18*

*that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. Rom8:4*

*for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. Rom14:17*

*and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness. Put on the breastplate of Righteousness, Eph4:24, 6:14*

Bare the Fruits of Righteousness, Phil1:11, Js3:18, Heb12:11, Exceeding Righteous, Seek Righteous, Mat5:20, 6:33 Follow Righteousness, 1Tim6:11, 2Tim2:22, Instruct them in Righteousness, 2Tim3:16, **Suffer for Righteousness**, Matt5:10, 1Pet3:14, Preacher of Righteousness, 2Pet2:5 (in the Churches they Preach for effectiveness, Never for Righteousness!)

*Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 1Jh3:7-8.*

The Word 'Practice' is NOT in the Bible, only in the Newer translations. The Greek Word *Poieo* in the Greek Lexicon is NEVER translated as Practice. It means as we have shown, to Produce, Bear, Shot forth, as a Good tree **growing** good fruit, not 'Practicing to grow it.

#### Let's Clarify:

*For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Tit3:3-7*

Man cannot have his past sins remitted by any 'Work of Righteousness presented to God, but he is fully **ABLE** to **DO** what is Right. He has not been rendered incapable of good deeds because he has sinned. Since the first act of faith is Obedience to the truth, Rom6:16, God can respond to our faithfulness in producing Deeds Worthy of repentance as a Right action acceptable unto Him. Because He Searches the heart and Tests the mind of every individual who comes to Him by faith, He can then accept their faith (if genuine, sincere and authentic, weighed in balance and found worthy) as the Righteousness required to Pronounce them **JUST**, as:

*And they were both righteous before God, (speaking of Zacharias & Elizabeth) walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. Lk1:6*

*Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, Acts10:22. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him Acts10:35*

This is why the Scripture says: *'The Just man shall live by his faithfulness to God'*, Hk2:4. He begins in a faithfulness that **OBEYS** God's Command to Come Clean of his sins, in this he is *logizomai*: reckoned, considered, deemed, and judged to be **RIGHTEOUS!** God accepts his faithful obedience; trustworthy devotion and heart-felt loyalty as bona fide evidence he has taken up his cross, counted the cost and Strived to enter through the Narrow Gate to Life. So to expand on the meanings of Faith and Deeds in the process of Justification I paraphrase the following:

*Was not Abraham our father justified by his faithful deeds when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? Do you see that his faithfulness was working together with his deeds, and by these deeds his faith was made perfect? And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, Abraham believed God, and it was accounted (reckoned, considered, deemed, judged to be) to him for righteousness. And he was called the friend of God. You see then that a man is justified by his deeds done in faith, and not by faith (merely believing) only. Js2:21-24*

Therefore I conclude that God **HAS** indeed 'Reconciled the world unto Himself in Christ and **DOES** 'Justify the ungodly by faith, **BUT** Not so they can be merely Pronounced Just and Righteous, Rather so that something Real and Genuine can occur within them that Purges away their past wrong doings and Cleanses them for Present Service, as Holy and Pure Saints Obedient workers unto God Producing the Fruits of Righteousness in their daily Walk.

*And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty thunderings, saying, 'Alleluia! For the Lord God Omnipotent reigns! Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready. And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Rev19:6-8*

#### Further Passages that testify of the Righteous:

*By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it he being dead still speaks Heb11:4*



*He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous<sup>l</sup> still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. Rev22:11*

*Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, And according to my integrity within me Ps7:8  
The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me. Ps18:20. For the ways of the LORD are right; The righteous walk in them, But transgressors stumble in them. Hos14:9. He who walks uprightly, And works righteousness, And speaks the truth in his heart; Ps15:2 The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth Ps34:15-16, I put on righteousness and it clothed me Job29:14*

**Righteousness is Simply DOING what is Right by faith, working by love and Purifying the heart of sin.**  
But it's a very scary word to most professed Christians and turns Pastors on their head, because they preach the 'none righteous, all have sinned' gospel as their life insurance policy.

**Answers to None Righteous, all our righteousness is filthy rags and sinless perfection, perfect as God:**

**Self-Righteousness**, Rom10:3-4, is attempting to establish your own righteousness by adhering to Ritual, ordinances, religious activities or observance of days, new moons or Sabbaths, dress codes, rules, regulations, and forms of godliness; thinking that such things can Remit your past sins and cleanse you for present service. But they have no advantage against the indulgences of the flesh, Col2:23.

**Biblical Righteousness**, 1Jh3:7, Is Doing as God Commands, in first Producing Deeds Worthy of Repentance and then Walking uprightly by faith working by love and keeping the heart Pure of sin.

**Common Objections:**

Personal Righteousness makes Salvation dependent on our deeds and is adding to the Finished work of Christ. And makes our righteousness counted as Merit toward earning eternal life, in which nothing can be added. The Free Gift is the entire Package, forgiveness of **ALL** Sin + eternal life guaranteed, nothing more need done. Any mention of our Righteousness is Self-righteousness, because all ours is filthy rags. If man can be Righteous (do what is right) he wouldn't need Christ and could be as Perfect as God, Sinless and Self-Justify. Therefore None are Righteous and All have sinned.

**The Flaws in such reasoning:**

The Free Gift is Remission of **Past Sins**, through repentance and faith. Final Salvation **IS DEPENDENT** on our Deeds done in Faith, Good or Evil, John5:29, Rom2:7-8, Rev22:11-14, the Reward is Eternal Life! The White Robes Washed in the Blood of the Lamb (in repentance) Become the Righteous **DEEDS** of the Saints! Rev7:14, 19:8. None Righteous is speaking of those who deny God, Ps14:1-3, 53:1-3, Filthy rags, Isa64:6, are the wicked in need of repentance. If you **DO WELL** (righteousness by faith) will you not be accepted! Gen4:7, Our final Salvation is Conditional on our **DOING WELL** in Faith to the end.

**What God has Declared Righteous Cannot be Self-Righteous:**

Able attained Witness that he was Righteous, Heb11:4, Zacharias & Elizabeth were said to be Righteous, Lk1:6, Cornelius was a Just (righteous) man, Acts10:22, Noah, Daniel and Job were delivered by their own Righteousness, Ezk14:14, Enoch was Perfect in his generation, Gen5:24, The Psalmist declared his righteousness, and Jesus said He did not come to Cal the Righteous to repentance, Mk2:17, Lk5:32, Rejoice over One Sinner who repents over 99 Righteous persons who **NEED** no repentance Lk15:7. Faithfulness to God is **DOING** what is Right, accepted by God as Righteousness, Js2:22, 24, 1Jh3:7,

**One final thought:**

*Now this I say lest anyone should beguile you with enticing words. Col2:4. But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving / beguiling yourselves. Js1:22*

**Beguile, *paralogizomai***, is a unique word, meaning to: miscount, deceive by false reasoning, false reckoning. When they impute or reckon a person Righteous, who is in reality unrighteous, they are deceptively manipulating the use of words in order to create a premise that does not exist. It's interesting to note also that ***logizomai*** is a derivative of **LOGO's**, to reason, think, consider (as in the Word of God) thus in ***para-logizomai***, (beguiling) reason is turned on its head and what is supposed as truth is actually a deadly lie. (your pastors will never tell you this!)

## Atonement or Reconciliation

*But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only that, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation. Rom5:8-11 NKJV **But the KJV Says:***

*But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement Rom5:8-11*

The Word Atonement does not appear in the New Testament. In Romans 5:11 the KJV changes the word from **Reconciliation** to Atonement, due to their agreement with the Tyndall Bible's translation that expressed Christ's sacrifice as a '**Provision**' *at-one-moment* that satisfied the wrath of God and Paid in full man's sin debt past, present and future. This **ONE** single error radically Changes the Redemption Model revealed in Scripture from **RANSOM** to **Substitution**, removing all imperative to produce deeds worthy of repentance because the deeds were done by Christ in advance and in your place.

**Atonement** in the Old Testament fits seamlessly into the Reconciliation expressed in the New Testament. Translated it means: 'To Purge, make reconciliation, cover over, pacify, pardon, cleanse'. Basically as the Greek Word '**Katallage**' defined **Reconciliation** as a '**Return to Favor**' and this is where it Part ways with the KJV meaning of Atonement that has no further bases in Scripture. Under the Present day interpretation of Rom5:11 Atonement has **NOTHING** to do with a '**Return to favor**'. **It is rather a:** Provision, Paid in advance and accepted by man as a legal (forensic) transaction that absolves him of sin. Whereas Atonement requires a mere '**recognition**' of facts, Reconciliation requires '**Repentance and Faith Proven by Deeds**.' (Acts26:18-20)

Since **REDEMPTION** is a '**Release from Bondage by Payment of Ransom**', we **Receive the Reconciliation (Rom5:11) thus Eph1:7 In whom we have redemption (release from bondage) through his blood, the remission of sins, (previously committed Rom3:25) according to the riches of his grace. (Eph2:8-9 not of works!)**

What is the Purpose of the **BLOOD**? **NOT** to merely make Provision but to **PURGE, PURIFY** and **CLEANSE** man's conscience from the dead works of his past life so he can Serve the Living God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. (Heb12:28) In the Bible its **Repentance for Remission** of sin Lk24:47, this is also the release from bondage (the captivity of sin) and pardon. Together Redemption and Remission set you **FREE** from the Corruption of sin wipe your slate clean of past sin and **Purify** your heart in present service.

*And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Lk24:47*

*How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

Christ made Reconciliation on the Cross, **BUT** man has **YET** to be **RECONCILED** until he Repents. '*For godly sorrow works Repentance unto Salvation not to be regretted, but the sorrow of the world works death*' 2Cor7:10. The Provision is for man to '**BE RECONCILED to GOD!**' 2Cor5:20, not by recognition of an event that took place 2000 years ago, **BUT** by **REPENTANCE** and faith **PROVEN** by **DEEDS!** When the Scripture says that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them 2Cor5:19, or while we were yet sinners Christ died for us, Rom5:8, it **DOES NOT** mean we have automatically received the Reconciliation. (or that we can be Justified in our sins) It means the He has Committed to us the **WORD** of Reconciliation! (read entire passage 2Cor5:18-21) We mentioned the Rom3 passage in our introduction, but it bears repeating here:

*being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, Rom3:24-25*

Propitiation is **MERCY** (appeasement) it is translated '*Mercy Seat*' in Heb9:5. It is the place where the High Priest would enter the Holy of Holies once a year to sprinkle the blood of the Sacrifice on the horns of the Golden altar to '*atone*' for the sins of the people '*committed in ignorance*' Heb9:7 (*there was no sacrifice for willful sins, the penalty for those was death, Heb10:28*) Since the blood of bulls and goats could not '*take away*' Sin, Heb10:4, this ceremony would have to be repeated year after year. But Christ as our High Priest has offered **ONE Sacrifice** for sins forever and set down at the Right hand of God. Heb10:13. **NOW** we have the opportunity of Reconciliation and Redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of **ALL** our past sins, **IF** we will approach His Mercy Seat in a Self-cleansing humility of Repentance, with a '*True heart*' (without guile, all wrong doing forsaken) and full assurance of Faith and have our hearts sprinkled (Purged and Purified) from an evil conscience and our bodies Washed with Pure water. (Heb10:19-22)

This '*Baptism of Repentance*' is where the '*body of sin*' **Rom6:6**, is done away with (destroyed) being Crucified with Christ that we will no longer be Slaves of Sin. That's why the Scripture declares those in Christ '*have Crucified the flesh with its passion and desires*' **Gal5:24**. (past tense, done not to be repeated) Herein is the **NEWNESS** of life that comes through Repentance and the Washing of Regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit. Again, the emphasis is always on the dying to Sin and living for righteousness:

*Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.*  
**Rom6:4-6**

Therefore by Presenting your body as a '*living sacrifice*' (by the Mercy of God, Christ's mercy seat) through this Process of self-cleansing Repentance you can experience an **ACTUAL** Transformation that will Release you from the Bondage of Sin. (Rom12:1-2) *Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. Js1:21-22.* (remember, the engrafted Word cannot take Root in a defiled heart)

The '*implanted word*' is able to Save your soul because you have **OBEYED** from your heart that form of doctrine by which you were delivered, Rom6:17, exercised your Free Will Ability to Stop sinning and come Clean with God and approach Christ in broken humility in a plea for His Mercy.

**In Substitutionary Atonement** you '*repeat after me*', 'receive Jesus as your personal Savior, 'Trust' in a Provision. **Nothing** happens to the body of sin (the passions and desires of the flesh) it remains as the Wretched man full of filthy rags. The heart is **NOT** Purified by faith, Acts15:9, 1Pet1:22, nor is the Conscience purged of defilement. In reality you have '*received*' nothing but a '*Symbolic*' representation in which an *imagined* Reconciliation has taken place. At best it's the never ending cycle of sin-confess, hardening the heart into further rebellion against God. The Biblical Model of the Blood, Ransom, Redemption and Remission is designed to '*take away*' sin (Purge and purify the heart) If you have Received Genuine **Reconciliation** in Christ and '*sin willfully*' (blatant, deliberate, presumptuous sin) against the Spirit of Grace, you are essentially trampling Christ underfoot and counting His blood as a common thing, as the blood of an animal that cannot take away sin. (Heb10:26-30) In such a case '*no sacrifice remains for sin*', since you cannot *re-crucify* Christ, Heb6:6, and have rendered yourself into a State of '*Second Repentance*', that may prove impossible. (Heb12:16-17) If you find yourself in this hopeless state of ongoing sin because you were supposedly saved under the Substitution gospel, there is still hope. But it must begin with realizing that you were **NEVER** Saved to begin with because the sin never ceased. Although you may be Trampling the blood and insulting the Spirit of Grace in Principle, (as Heb10:29 states) you have not been 'sanctified by the blood of the covenant and still require repentance. So turn your focus on coming clean with God once for all instead of worrying that you may have passed the point of no return.

**What Penal Substitution has done to the Gospel** (a look into the history of theories)

The Redemption Model collectively accepted by the Orthodox Church for over 1000 years was based on **Ransom** in which Christ died on behalf of man to *Redeem* him from the Corrupting influence of sin, establishing a covenant whereby man could be reconciled to God through repentance and faith **PROVEN** by Deeds and enter into a manifest state of faithfulness based on heart purity. (No magic transfer of sin or righteousness, Nothing paid in advance and no satisfaction required. The Covenant established by the blood of Christ and designed to purge the root of iniquity from the heart of the sinner who turns and repents. )

Around the 11<sup>th</sup> Century a Catholic Bishop named Anselm developed the **Satisfaction theory**, in which Christ suffered as a Substitute on behalf of mankind in order to appease God's sense of Justice, balancing out the scales so to speak; so God's Divine authority would not be defrauded. Christ **did not** have to suffer the Wrath of God or be blackened as a sinner, but He did have to '**Satisfy**' Divine Justice to make restitution for the wrongs man had done to God. This theory was later expanded with a '**gratitude**' angle by another Bishop named Abelard around 1100AD and much later severely altered into a **Penal Model** by Thomas Aquinas around 1200AD, which fit seamlessly into the medieval view of God and the dogma of the Catholic Church. (this of course carried through to the Reformation)

**Special Note:** each of these theories were conceived under Catholic dogma, wherein penance had replaced a once for all repentance, Christ had to be re-sacrificed repeatedly in the celebration of Mass and the Priest could absolve you of sin in the confessional. Protestantism's great blunder in the reformation was their failure to break away from these Atonement theories and return to the fundamentals of Ransom.

Consequently the Aquinas Model was **systematized** (or standardize) as Orthodox Doctrine in the early 1500's and written into the creeds of Protestantism as '**Penal Substitution**'. Most of the early Reformers held this view including the Puritans and heretics Martin Luther, in Germany and John Calvin in Geneva. (*I accuse them of heresy because historically they participated in murder, torture and other heinous acts not conducive to Christ's teachings*) Throughout the period that covers the so-called 'awakenings, 1500-1800's, you will find modified versions of the Satisfaction-Substitution models in the teachings of Wesleyan type pundits. The Major division was between hard-core Calvinism (Puritan based) theology and Wesleyan / Arminian holiness type teaching. Both sides teach Substitutionary atonement but are bitter rivals on matters of election, predestination and free will. However it's one huge System of error based on the Original Sin flaw.

#### **To Clarify:**

Satisfaction is seen as an Alternative to Punishment so God's honor and sense of Justice can be restored. In the Penal model Satisfaction is the Punishment (Wrath) that Satisfies the Demand for Justice In Satisfaction Christ suffered on our **BEHALF** (*hyper*: Gal3:13, Eph5:2, Tit2:14) In the Penal Model Christ was Punished **INSTEAD** of us (*anti*: Rom12:17, 1Thes5:15, 1Pet3:9) There's a huge difference in the use of these words, *hyper* and *anti*.

The use of these Greek Prepositions: *hyper* & *anti* are distinctive in their use. **Instead of** is Never used in reference to Christ's death, it is always expressed as 'on behalf of'. '*Anti*' is expressed in Scripture as: 'Do good instead of evil, over come evil with good', So Christ didn't die instead of us but on our behalf. **Today** the vast majority of the Professed Christian establishment is wholly ignorant of how these Doctrines originated and who first taught them. It is generally assumed that Substitution, Moral Transfer, Pre-forgiveness and eternal security are handed down from the Apostles and therefore taught in the pages of Scripture. Consequently almost everyone in the Church System believes (*to one degree or another*) that Christ died on the Cross in their place, suffered the Punishment (wrath) due them and has Provided a Covering for their '*sinfulness*', so they can be declared Righteous in God's sight although they remain vile and corrupt to the core. (*the filthy rags model they all love and cherish*) The theory of **Substitution** necessitates an entire System of Doctrine to define and make it feasible in the minds of men so they can believe that Christ actually taught such a perversion of Truth and then recorded it in the Bible.

#### **What makes Penal Substitution anti-Bible?**

First because it absolutely negates the necessity of **Crucifying** the flesh with its passions and desires in the process of Repentance proven by deeds. Therefore the vile sins of the flesh **NEVER** stop and the heart can never be made Pure.

Second it turns the Precious Savior into a Blackened Sinner by some mystical transfer in God's mind so man can be declared righteous while he remains un-righteous. (*disgusting to even contemplate!*)

And Third it subjects the Blameless and Pure Savior to the full force of God's Wrath poured out on Him instead of deserving man to satisfy the demand for Justice. (turning God into the worst tyrant imaginable)

#### **To Summarize what all this means in light of Salvation:**

Man is Provided with a means to be 'Saved in his sins' because he is Born with a 'sinful nature' inherited from Adam of which he cannot forsake (you can't forsake a nature) but **MUST** be Covered from God's sight so he can be declared worthy of heaven even though he can never completely Stop sinning in this life. Thus the **Substitution** or Provision is his Salvation by **receiving** Christ and trusting in His finished work, sin then is pre-forgiven and Wrath fully satisfied or diverted (so to speak) to Christ. Variations of Substitution is the **BEDROCK** Doctrine of professed Christianity that defines how they preach the gospel and of course explains why they do not demand Deeds Worthy of Repentance, because in their minds, the only Deeds that matter were done on the Cross.

**Biblical Reference in Support of Ransom-Redemption:**

*who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time 1Tim2:6. (see also Matt20:28, Mk10:45, Isa52:3, Hosea13:14)*

*He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. 1Jh3:8*

**He Could NOT have become Sin, because there was NO Sin in Him, He was a sin offering, not sin!**

*And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin.1Jh3:5*

*how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

*Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, Isa53:10*

**How they Sell the Substitution Models:**

One of their most deceptive means of making these things sound plausible is by using theological terms few people understand or have the knowledge to question. For example they take the term: **Propitiation**, used in Rom3:25, 1Jh2:1, 4:10, and define it as: **Expiatory or Vicarious**, meaning **Substitutionary**, in the commentaries.

*And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. 1Jh2:2*

*whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, Rom3:25*

But (as we have pointed out) Propitiation simply means: **Appeasement**, translated Mercy Seat in **Heb9:5**, **HOW** can the Mercy Seat function **Vicariously**, 'in our place', when **WE** must go to it as the Living Sacrifice and be sprinkled by the blood, Heb10:22. You see there can be no Purging of the conscience and the dead works of rebellion if its something done in our place, we're not required to do, it contradicts entering into the Covenant whereby we can be cleansed for present service:

*'how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?*

*Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh, and having a High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. Heb10:19-23 (how can this take place unless we do it!)*

In this manner we receive Grace with Purpose and Serve God **acceptably** with reverence and godly fear, Heb12:28. Under Substitution, with the Wrath poured out on Jesus, there is Nothing to secure your Obedience to God or motivate you to follow His example. (mere **gratitude** alone will never suffice because it has no moral imperative behind it) Everything has been done 'in advance, Your sins, Past, Present and Future are 'Done away, nailed to the Cross with Jesus and your free and clear. (even though the passage itself, Rom3:25, says Sin '**Previously** committed)

**The passages they twist in favor of Christ paying it all and serving as our Substitute:**

*Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree" Gal3:13*

*having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. Having disarmed (stripped of advantage) principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it. Col2:14-15*

The **Curse** of the Law is the '**wages of sin**' (death) which you cannot escape through the 'works (ritual & sacrifices) of the law. Only through the shed Blood of Christ can Past sins be Remitted and you Returned to favor. **For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. Rom8:2.** Again, it's the 'dying to

sin in repentance that's Key in entering this State and escaping the Curse. He wasn't **MADE** a Curse, as they imply, but on our **'behalf, hyper,** He bore our grief's and sorrows, curse, so we could be set free in Him.

The Colossians passage, speaking of the 'handwriting of requirements that was against us' is the ordinances, Eph2:15 contained in the law that brought about death for transgression, that's what was 'wiped out and nailed to the Cross', NOT the Moral imperative of faith! As Colossians 2:23 teaches, ordinances and rituals have no advantage against the indulgence of the flesh, but under them was bondage and death. His Sacrifice 'Destroyed the works of the devil and Redeemed us from these things. None of it has anything to be with 'Becoming Sin, swapping places with sinners or transferring His Virtue. Its all part of the Ransom to Purchase our soul from the Corrupting influence of sin.

*the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. Acts20:28.* But this is a transaction made Without money, *'You have sold yourself for nothing and you shall be Redeemed without money!'* Isa52:3 The Blood is the Ransom and the means by which God Justifies His Mercy. He *'Gave Himself for us'*, Gal2:20, not to Pay off our sin debt to God, but to Redeem us from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God, Acts26:18.

Isaiah 53:4-6 is the bases of this Ransom, but the Substitution teachers also use it to prove the payment and exchange: *Surely He has borne our griefs And carried our sorrows; Yet we esteemed Him stricken, Smitten by God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; We have turned, every one, to his own way; And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.*

Scripture cannot contradict itself, although the theologies of men often force it to do so and then gloss over the illogic with more rhetoric. Scripture says that Christ Suffered at the hand of Sinners, Heb12:3, Lk24:7 not God. Isaiah said: *'We esteemed (considered) Him stricken, Smitten by God'* Isa53:4, not that God Punished Him in our Place. *'I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death, Hosea13:14.* Nothing resembling a transaction took place on the Cross, Christ's sacrifice was a *'Sin offering'* not a payment, Isa53:10 *Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin* As we pointed out already the 2Cor5:21 Passage is the **ONLY** place, speaking of Christ's death, where the Greek word for Sin, *hamartia*, is translated into a Phrase: *'made 'him to be sin'*, it was **ADDED** to the Text! The phrase 'Sin Offering' in reference to Sacrifices made is used over 100 times in the Greek OT. Notice that the text in the **KJV** *'to be'* appears in italics, indicating it was 'added to the text. Newer versions don't always follow this rule of added text, but you can check it out yourself with a Greek English Lexicon. They alter this passage in favor of Substitutionary Atonement and never point out the correction in the foot notes in any of the newer versions. The KJV translators were compelled to follow the dictates of the Church because the prevailing view of the Atonement from 1200 on was the retributive model of Penal Substitution. Christ had to be **'made sin'** in order to suffer the Punishment of it. Most Creeds also having Him descending into Hell (a misunderstood use of the Word **Hades** in Acts2:31) as though He 'tricked the Devil, who couldn't hold him, and as a result He was able to smash the Gates of hell and escape. The Magic transfer myth is also supported by added text; *'might be made'* the Righteousness of God in him, to indicate a magic imputation takes place in being **'made righteous'** rather than as the Greek reads might **become** righteous, as I pointed out before; Righteousness of course being what you **DO**, Not what you Receive.

So if indeed these things spoken of are **'Copies and Shadows'** Heb9:24, 10:1, of the Better things to come, how did the Sin Offering suddenly become 'made to be sin'. Why wasn't the dove, lamb, flour or grain 'made to be sin, in the Old Testament. Its ridiculous to contemplate the sacrifice made becoming sin, it was an offering made on 'behalf of the person for 'appeasement of sins done in ignorance. Accordingly Christ made One offering for sins, for ever and sat down at the right hand of God, Heb10:12, now full Redemption is possible through His shed blood. The fundamental error in these Atonement theories is what I call **'Replacement theology**, canceling out human participation.

The understanding of Ransom in early times was always from the perspective of an 'example to follow, never a vicarious act done in our place. The 'exchange was 'dying to sin and living for righteousness, the moral imperative of faith in Christ that upholds and establishes the law. The concept of 'Substitution was foreign to early Christians, could there be any 'hint of it in what the Apostle Peter said:

*For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: Who committed no sin, Nor was deceit found in His mouth, who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness—by whose stripes you were healed. For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls. 1Pet2:21-25*

**Or in Titus2:14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.**

How can you be 'Redeemed from every lawless deed by a Substitution or a magic exchange and how could Christ be 'made sin', filthy and defiled when Scripture says His sacrifice was a sweet smelling aroma:

**And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma. Eph5:2**

Sin is stinking and vile and Retributive Justice is for the wicked. There was 'no sin' in Christ, 1Jh3:5, **And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin!** He was declared 'without spot' to God, Heb9:14, an 'offering for sin', Isa53:10, not an exchange. Yes, He 'bore our sins in His body on the tree', but for **WHAT** Purpose, surely Not to become sin for us, but to Redeem us from its bondage and corruption. **'Bore our sin' in 1Pet2** means: **'As on the altar of Sacrifice'**, not as a Substitution. Remember the blood Justifies the Mercy, God didn't have to torture His Son so man could escape the punishment of eternal damnation by Proxy. Rather He set forth the Standard by which man could be released from bondage and then **WALK** in Righteousness. You **FOLLOW** His example, not trust in His accomplishments. Replacement theology breeds indifference toward God and minimizes the severity of sin, as Jude said would happen, 'they turn Grace into License' and deny the Lord. Preaching the Gospel from the premise of Substitution negates the Redemptive process. It's Covenant and Mercy that worketh reconciliation, Christ is the Victor over sin, flesh and devil and in Him we have Redemption from sin.

**Defining Christus Victor** (the earliest Christian understanding of atonement)

Christ fought against all the different 'powers that hold humanity in hostage (Satan, death, sin, disease, poverty etc), and 'defeated them. He defeated sickness by healing people, He defeated poverty by helping the poor, He defeated the devil by casting out spirits, He defeated death by being resurrected etc. In this the way He waged war against these things, both defeating them Himself and inspiring us to do the same and not fear them. This is confirmed in the following passages:

He Destroyed the works of the Devil, 1John3:8

He Rescued us from our fear of Death, Heb2:14-15, 1Cor15:26

He Defeated the Powers of Darkness, put them to open shame, Col2:15

He Ransomed Man from the Corrupting influence of sin, 2Pet1:3-4, 1Tim2:6

Substitution, **Moral influence and Satisfaction** models of the Atonement only serve as another alternative to Producing deeds worthy of repentance or Obedience to the Truth. It's a blood covenant we enter into with Christ through repentance and faith proven by deeds, not a Satisfaction we Trust in to cover our inability to obey. It is 'for this reason' Christ offered Himself, Heb9:15 says, to 'Purify and Purge us for present service'. Not to merely take our place and magically cover our sins. Under these models there is no imperative to follow His example because of what He did in your place. Tracing His footsteps is without purpose, because He's carrying you, while you are Vicariously admiring Him as your Replacement Savior. Foolishness in light of Scripture, His Disciples said **'We are able'** to drink the **CUP** you drink from and share in your sufferings and shame, Matt20:22-23. But you're Pundits say; **'NO WAY!'** Our debt is Paid in full, we'll drink at the fountains of comfort and pleasure and enjoy the ride.

**In Conclusion:**

**Substitution** in any form negates all of this and does everything by proxy. Even the gratitude angle under the Moral Government theory is not enough to enforce the Moral imperative of clearing oneself of wrong doing in the process of repentance. The reason why is because it's from a flawed understanding of the sinners ability to do as commanded by Christ from the start. If the real issue is that **Public Justice** must be appeased (upheld) in order that God's Divine authority be not defrauded, that makes repentance a **'Trusting'** event instead of a **'clearing'** one. Even though under the moral government angle Christ didn't have to become sin and suffer the full wrath of God, He still had to act as man's Substitute as an **alternative** to divine punishment and make a satisfaction for the sin. Which creates the dilemma of what happens if the person under this arrangement offends again, logically another Satisfaction has to be made and of course that's impossible, just as re-crucifying Him is impossible under the Penal model. So we're back to granting another license to sin even in satisfaction because the Blood (trusted in) has to be reapplied via 1Jh1:9 every time the person re-offends; to 'satisfy God. Thus they either outright Trample the blood in Penal, applying it as their magic cover or recycle it again and again as the person repeatedly messes up. **Neither model is tenable** in scripture because they make the focus of Christ's death a satisfaction of Justice as opposed to establishing a Covenant of Redemption from iniquity. Trusting in a satisfaction (the blood) makes the Purging of sin secondary, or not at all in most cases, and creates a permissive attitude toward ongoing sin (in the supposed believer) because the satisfaction, Penal or Public,

has them covered, since they can't in right conscience teach that you can re-crucify Christ or Trample His blood under foot. (even though that's what they are doing in essence anyway!)

The fact also remains that the entire theological concept of Satisfaction was invented merely because of flawed notion of moral depravity or original sin (as the Catholics called it) All on the also flawed premise of man being incapable of producing the deeds worthy of repentance in his 'unregenerate state and entering into a covenant relationship with Christ based on his abiding faithfulness to the end. The Shed blood did not have to pay for or satisfy any divine sense of Justice before God could forgive man of his sins. The blood alone Justifies the mercy poured out on the repentant sinner in the reconciliation Covenant Christ established on the Cross. The free gift is remission of Past sins, not a revolving door for ongoing sin, covered by the blood. The Purpose is to Purge the Sin and Purify the heart, **NOT** satisfy God that Public Justice was upheld. He can then reckon or weigh in the balance and count our faith as Righteous because genuine faith works by love and purifies the heart by Obedience to the truth and has Victory over sin, flesh and the devil. (Gal5:6, 1Pet1:22, 1Jh5:4-5)

Among the early Christians Morality replaced Sacrifice. Purification occurred not by a multitude of offerings but by Obedience to the truth. (1Pet1:22) The Purpose of the Commandment is Purity, sincerity and love, 1Tim1:5. They were cleansed of all unrighteousness by presenting their bodies as a **LIVING** Sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, no longer conformed to the world but Transformed by the renewing of the mind. (Rom12:1-2) Actually living a life of sacrificial service to God was the means by which they were Pure as He is Pure. (1John3:3) If they continued Walking in the light then the Blood of Jesus Christ cleansed them of all sin. (1Jh1:7-9) Not by a ritual of blood (as under the old covenant) but by a reminder of the Awesome price Jesus paid to Ransom them from the futile ways of the past. Christ's shed blood gives the new convert full confidence that his past sins have been washed away and forgiven! Heb10:18-23

#### **Unraveling The Moral Government Model of Atonement:**

The Moral Government theory is a modification of the Satisfaction-Gratitude model invented around 1100 AD by Catholic Bishops, Anselm and Abelard. It likely originated with a 1600's Philosopher named **Hugo Gratius**, his theory can be contrasted with Anselm's satisfaction model because it also removes the aspect of Divine Wrath being poured out on Christ. His view argues that Christ, by His sacrifice on the Cross, made general satisfaction to the Father for the sins of mankind, not to pay off any debt owed, but to balance the scales of Justice, so to speak, so He could freely forgive those who come to Him in repentance and uphold the Divine order of God's universe by demonstrating the seriousness of sin. The infinite sacrifice was sufficient to Satisfy the infinite transgression. God publicly demonstrated his displeasure with sin through the suffering of his own sinless and obedient Son as propitiation. (appeasement) Christ's suffering and death served as a **Substitute** for the punishment humans might have received. Of course this removes the awful retributive angle of Penal Sub, but it still provides an alternative to the sinner producing deeds worthy of repentance. That's why most of the Pundits who hold this view will not place any emphasis in their preaching on the once for all death of the old man in repentance. Whether they believe in the 'sin nature fallacy or not, the Satisfaction, in their minds, is sufficient when the person places their '**TRUST** in Christ. In Him, the sin stops, they claim, but simple observation proves otherwise, the Root of bitterness remains and the ongoing cycle of sin-confess commences. As I indicated previously, neither Satisfaction, moral government style nor Penal Sub is defensible against the foundation of Scripture. I know they 'quote' scripture to support their views, but it's always minus the Purpose for which Christ established the New Covenant to begin with!

***how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, PURGE your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14 .... 15***

***And for this reason He is the Mediator of the new covenant,*** Not for a Satisfaction of God's moral government!

For Redemption of the Transgressions, for the Purging of the Root of iniquity once for all and the imprinting of the law written on the heart, so the Redeemed Soul can Serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear, in a manifest state of abiding faithfulness and purity of heart. **NOT** a never ending cycle of sin-confess, gradual sanctification or magical change of your desires from naughty to nice.

The Moral Government view spread among Methodists and holiness type groups, although some still held tightly to the Penal Model. But it was Charles Finney in the 1800's who brought it into the mainstream with his writings on Systematic theology and has heavily influenced many today. His teachings are highly prevalent among present day street evangelists, who preach hard against sin, but hold the Satisfaction view and still place most of their emphasis on Trusting instead of purging. Although this theory of the Atonement is only about 400 years old (if you attribute it to Gratius) they teach it as though it's Apostolic doctrine and ignore the obvious consequences of lawless behavior among its converts. When you give someone an alternative to the putting to death of the old man of sin in repentance,



they latch on to it with all their might. The 'old man' must **DIE**, Rom6:6, the 'body of sin done away, once for all, (meaning the Root of iniquity-rebellion in the human heart) otherwise the Law of God (moral uprightness) will **NEVER** be written on the heart. This cannot happen Gradually in a ongoing process of dying out to sin or in some kind of 'confessional cycle, much like the sacrifices and offerings they offered to appease instead of obey; as the following passage concerning King Saul's disobedience points out:

***Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, As in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, He also has rejected you 1Sam. 15:22-23***

Their alternative was in 'burnt offerings and sacrifices, but they were **NEVER** intended to take the place of Obedience from the heart! They become a stench in the nostrils of God when they are offered in place of sincerity, purity and love. Saul thought he could 'appease the Lord by offering up an enormous sacrifice, (Substitution) instead of repenting of his guile and deceit, like David, he tried to 'Cover it and excuse himself, blaming others (sin nature) for his wrong doings. It's no different than the present day Professed who do exactly as the Prophets have said:

***Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit. Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know, and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'? Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of thieves in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, says the LORD. Jer7:8-11***

They are 'delivered' from their 'ongoing' abominations (sin-confess) and think by gathering and calling upon His name they have stay a of execution to escape the responsibility of their actions, but as the Lord Himself said, 'Not everyone who calls Me Lord, Lord will enter the Kingdom of heaven, but (only) those who DO the Will of My Father in heaven!' Matt7:21. Saul's acceptable sacrifice was to OBEY what the Lord had told him, Ours is Rom12:1-2,

***I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.***

God has never required a Substitution for man's sins or a Penal remuneration. Rather, entering into Covenant with Christ through repentance and faith brings a Moral transformation and a manifest state of faithfulness based in purity of heart, a Living Sacrifice! ***I desire mercy and not sacrifice, for I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance,*** He said, Matt9:13. The Substitution-Satisfaction theories have only served to create a Lawless nation (church) in similarity to Israel who 'practiced' religion, but had no truth in them, as Isaiah the Prophet said:

***To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices to Me? Says the LORD. 'I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams And the fat of fed cattle. I do not delight in the blood of bulls, Or of lambs or goats. 'When you come to appear before Me, Who has required this from your hand, To trample My courts? Bring no more futile sacrifices; Incense is an abomination to Me. The New Moons, the Sabbaths, and the calling of assemblies, I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred meeting. Your New Moons and your appointed feasts My soul hates; They are a trouble to Me, I am weary of bearing them. When you spread out your hands, I will hide My eyes from you; Even though you make many prayers, I will not hear. Your hands are full of blood. Isa1:11-15***

**And what must follow a fallen condition of this sort, your own phony profession cloaked in hypocrisy,**

***Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean; Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes. Cease to do evil, Learn to do good; Seek justice, Rebuke the oppressor; Defend the fatherless, Plead for the widow. 'Come now, and let us reason together, Says the LORD, 'Though your sins are like scarlet, They shall be as white as snow; Though they are red like crimson, They shall be as wool. If you are willing and obedient, You shall eat the good of the land; But if you refuse and rebel, You shall be devoured by the sword; For the mouth of the LORD has spoken. Isa1:16-20***

Then and Now, the only solution to all the problems man has created by his evil doings is **FULL**, broken repentance, emptying of self and crying out to the Lord. ***'For You do not desire sacrifice, or else I would give it; You do not delight in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, A broken and a contrite heart, These, O God, You will not despise. Ps51:16-17, 'Blessed is the man in whose heart there is no guile', Ps32:1***

Relying on your Doctrines to absolve you of ongoing sin is no different than ‘practicing sacrificial rituals to appease God. Religious traditions and rituals cannot cleanse sin or purify the heart, that’s what makes theories like Moral Government so insidious, they sound reasonable to the unlearned ear (tickle) but have no impact against the indulgences of the flesh. Zacchaeus the tax collector, Lk19, would have **NEVER** ceased being a corrupt official and restored what he had taken by fraud, under the Moral Government theory, because he would have been pronounced Saved by trust, not by deeds done in repentance. Neither would the woman taken in adultery, the prostitutes or wine bibbers had ceased from their evil ways had Christ been running around teaching people that His death on the Cross was going to balance the scales of God’s Justice so they could be freely forgiven apart from deeds of repentance. You see my point here, give sinners an alternative to coming clean and they will remain dirty, thinking they have something from God when they don’t. If ‘repentance for remission is not enough to restore man’s confidence in Public Justice, then why has it always been enough for the Prophets to call men to repentance in order to be reconciled back to God. God has never had to suspend the sanctions of His law in order to ‘pass over sin committed, if the person in question sincerely repents. Was God’s Divine order overthrown when He ‘passed over the sins of the people in the wilderness because Moses pled for their lives? Did the universe overturn when God forgave the people of Nineveh who repented, and David who had certainly shaken public confidence by his terrible sins; did God’s Kingdom come crashing down when He forgave him after his heart-rending repentance? The answer is No, and neither will it now when you produce the deeds of repentance and find a real redemption in Christ.

Preaching the Gospel from the premise of Substitution or Satisfaction misrepresents the Mercy of God, when the professed establishment adopted these theories instead of returning to its Apostolic roots, it abandoned the fundamental principles of repentance and faith **proven by deeds** and has brought about a moral decay unprecedented in history. Years ago societal standards looked down on certain types of reprehensible behavior and the holiness type preachers ‘seemed to be on track with their message, even though it included the same element of Substitution. But we cannot give credence to their theology merely because they lived to a higher standard than today, error is error and what it has brought about is a deeply engrained ‘spirit of error that few ever escape. As I keep saying, it’s the alternative angle that stinks; God requires repentance proven by deeds, (to balance the scales!) man is fully capable of producing those deeds, so he will be held accountable for ignoring his responsibility to answer the call to repentance. Christ’s blood is sufficient to Justify God granting the repenting sinner mercy, not to satisfy or uphold public justice, but to work a Redemption wherein the convert is released of their bondage to sin once for all and made a Vessel fit for the Master’s use. The imperative is Change, moral transformation, purity of heart, and the only means by which this can happen is if the old man of sin is put to death once for all. I know I am belaboring the point, but to what Purpose is salvation if the supposed converts ends up as bad or worse than they were before they ‘received Jesus. Being washed, renewed and regenerated, made a partaker of the Divine nature and having all things that pertain to life and godliness freely given (as scripture says: Tit3:5, 2Pet1:3-4) does not sound to me like a Christian is going to continue in sin or even enter a sin-confess cycle common to most professed.

Those preaching the gospel under the premise of Substitution or Satisfaction are not underscoring the necessity of Cleansing, Purging that occurs in repentance. They may have 'good intentions', but by their flawed reasoning they have beguiled themselves with a false reckoning. ***Now this I say lest anyone should beguile you with enticing words. Col2:4***, by 'considering someone 'saved who has trusted in Christ, but has not 'Crucified their passions and lust once and for all in Christ, Gal5:24. There is no motivation to secure the obedience faith necessary to run the race with endurance and finish it, because He is always there to pick up your slack when you fail. In essence the implication is that you can 'sin on credit' (or mess-up as they often call it) and take care of it with the 1Jh1:9 confession, reapplying the blood as a continual covering; as though the 'Satisfaction of Christ is perpetual, since there's no once for all involved in their theory. But the contradiction is 'How can the once Satisfaction, balancing of the scales, death of Christ be used as a means of pardoning ongoing sin when scripture says He cannot be crucified again, Heb6:6? Only by the Proxy arrangement of Substitution can their sin nature life style be managed and that's why there are so many different versions of the Sanctification Doctrines to deal with the deceitful Root of sin that still remains.

In our present evangelical culture there is a cry to return to Apostolic Roots of Christianity. But the signs and wonders craze, conjuring the genie out of the bottle, always seems to overshadow the sound teaching of repentance proven by deeds. The Book of Acts narrative is the root of Gospel preaching, but the miraculous signs are not the point, it’s the Moral transformation that took place in the Converts! The people were delivered from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God and Released from the bondage of sin. They entered a State of manifest faithfulness to Christ, following Him on pain of death and went on to turn the world upside-down in their time. Their Message was always centered on Repentance proven by deeds, not theological arguments about the purpose of the Atonement. Public Justice and Substitutionary arrangements was not part of their teaching, rather the converts were told to work, run with

endurance, Strive, produce fruit unto righteousness; *'Now he reasoned with them about righteousness, self-control and the Judgment to come' Acts24:25*, the signs were secondary of a godly life in Christ Jesus. Those who put all their effort into reproducing Apostolic signs place no value on Purity of heart and the old man dying in repentance. Like in Christ's time, it's the sign itself they seek, craving the power to memorize, but having no power unto godliness and self-control. If anyone desires to emulate the Apostles today they must begin by Preaching their Message, not the doctrines and theories of men. It's a departure from iniquity, 2Tim2:19, that's the Sign of the Spirit at work through our efforts, placing the focus on coming out from among them and be separate unto the Lord. But this cannot happen while they continue to struggle with 'sin natures, Substitution theories and the flesh left un-crucified. The Apostolic sign is Christ Crucified and Sin subdued, the passions and lust put to death once for all in repentance proven by deeds and a moral transformation that follows. There's no debt to pay off, no Wrath to pour out on Christ and no judicial arrangement to satisfy public justice, such notions are all backward of **Covenant and Mercy**, because if one's debt or obligation is Paid for by Penal remuneration or satisfaction, then **WHY** would it **ALSO** need to be 'Forgiven, you just pronounce it Paid-Satisfied and that's the end of it. Repeat offenders would have to be dealt with in some form of advanced pardon and confessing 1Jh1:9 as the means by which to appease their conscience that all is well with God, although the thorns keep choking out the fruit. (has no bases in Scripture but the professed love it)

### **Making No Provision for the flesh:**

The Gospel of Jesus Christ is designed to *'take away'* sin, not make provision for it. *But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lust thereof, Rom13:14*

Provision is antithetical to the entirety of Scripture, because it circumvents covenant and mercy with satisfaction and wrath appeased, that's why it requires reams of explanation to explain away the obvious Commands of Christ and invent a Replacement theology that renders deeds of no value. It makes **'every Provision'** for the flesh in that the supposed convert under it is left powerless against sin in a state of limbo waiting for God to magically change them from naughty to nice. But the gospel and the covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ begins with the word **REPENT** and makes no attempt at Substitutional provision, but is active participation in the life of God, a life of faith, hope and love. It is a life that purifies and perfects the saints for the kingdom of heaven and has nothing to do with making provisions for the flesh. Thus, a willing participation to the terms of the covenant is mandatory. And no replacement is possible, no alternative is acceptable and no substitution to the active work of the Cross in the life of the believer can save. That's why these Catholic theories must be thrown on the trash heap of history where they belong before there can be any hope of a real Reformation in our land. Fundamental to the Salvation of mankind is an accurate understanding of the Atonement. Paul said *'Great is the mystery of godliness, God manifest in the flesh'* 1Tim3:16, and so today, for the most part, to professing Christendom it remains a 'Mystery. Since the very first days of the past Reformation the Atonement has been misconstrued as a Substitutionary provision based on Satisfaction instead of a Covenant of mercy as expressed in the Bible: *Therefore know that the LORD your God, He is God, the faithful God who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His commandments; Deut7:9, Dan9:4*

**'He Keeps Covenant and Mercy!' Not Satisfaction and Payment.** The Atonement of Jesus Christ is the (New) Testament in His blood, (Mat26:28, Lk22:20) *diathēkē* is a Covenant, Contract, disposition, Will, stating the Terms required by the Testator to those willing to **KEEP** it in order to enjoy the benefits it provides. The Bible says: *He takes away the first that He may establish the Second, Heb10:10, making the first obsolete, Heb8:13* The Principle of Christ's Covenant is liken to the marriage covenant. In joining with Christ we become recipients of all the riches of His Kingdom in righteousness, peace and joy (Rom14:17) in return we, after the death of our self-centered rebellion in the Baptism of repentance, bequeath Him all our heart, mind and soul. The two parties become One and share in each others possessions. This is what Jesus prayed for in the Garden, in that He and the Father were one, that also His followers by faithfulness to Him would become one, John17:23, *'I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.* In this dynamic relationship believer and Master are in unity, **working together**, 'he who does what is Right is Righteous just as He is Righteous', we share in all the riches of His Kingdom, Christ our Righteousness and the promise of eternal life if we remain faithful to the covenant. Jesus said *'he that is not with me (not in Covenant) is against me, and he who does not gather with Me (into this covenant) scattered abroad'* Mat12:30. Gathering people under the principle of Satisfaction and having them receive Christ as their Substitute, is no relationship at all because its based on the false premise that His Covenant is an unconditional entitlement program that gives everything to us free of charge asking nothing in return. What this does is frustrates Grace (receives it in vain) and leaves the convert powerless against sin. In this sense they have re-written the **TERMS** of the Testament from Covenant and Mercy to Payment and Satisfaction. Forgiveness granted in lieu of payment made and Wrath satisfied, instead of repentance and faith proven by deeds. The Provision (Christ's finished work on cross) serving as the alternative to coming clean and

adhering to the conditions set forth in the Covenant. So under their 'terms' God accepts man's filthy rags and cheapened devotion to Christ, pronounces them not guilty and bestowed upon them all the riches of the Kingdom with no strings attached.

As I keep saying no '*refreshing of the spirit*' Acts3:19, can take place without first dying to sin, 'unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies', No **Provision** can be made for the flesh (sin, old man) you may 'receive Christ and become religious, adopt to specific standards laid out in your doctrines, but until the old man of sin is put to death in repentance once for all, you are not a child of God. There is no sin-repent cycle in Christ, how many times does it have to be said, '*how can you who have DIED to sin live any longer therein!*' **Rom6:2** a corpse cannot sin, if a person is still committing sins of the flesh, specifically condemned in scripture, 1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21, 'do not be deceived by empty words', any 'Provision made for the flesh (doctrine, excuse or otherwise) is proof the person is still 'carnal sold under sin' in need of repentance, the new man of righteousness cannot be born until the old man of sin has died. If you are ever to escape the snare of Substitution you must awaken to this truth. You **DO NOT** die out gradually to these types of sins! They must be cut off and Rooted out once for all in repentance before salvation can take place. Growth in Christ cannot occur until the Tree is made good and the Fruit acceptable to God.

## **Flesh vs Spirit:**

Unraveling the Myths of Carnal Christianity, the Rom 7 Wretch and present tense Chief of sinners.

When the professed argue in favor of the sin nature teaching or the slowly dying out to sin, they often quote the following passage:

***For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. Gal5:17.***

What this means in their minds is that there's a constant struggle between the 'flesh and spirit' going on in a Christian and often times the flesh wins out and the result is falling back into sin. Often referred to as the feeding the White dog or the Black dog, which ever one you provide energy will inevitably win out and most of the times it's the Black one. Much the same with the Romans 7:14-25, it says to them that no matter how diligently they may try not to sin, inevitably they will because of the 'sin that dwells in them. This of course sets up a dilemma about the 'flesh body (our mortal coil) being corrupt or vile of itself, while at the same time also being the 'Temple of the Holy Spirit, 1Cor3:16, in which we Serve the Lord, Gal2:20. So if 'in me, (in my flesh) nothing good dwells', Rom7:18, how are we expected to serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear? (Heb12:28)

First let's understand that **'flesh** in the Greek is **SARX**, simply that which covers the bones, flesh & sinew. It will indeed see corruption in the grave, 1Cor15:42, but of itself, tissues and cells, it is **NOT** evil. As we said, Sin has no atomic weight, its not included on the periodic table of elements, nor can it be identified as a Substance. The Biblical writers used the word flesh to represent the self-indulgent passions and lusts thereof; that inflame the body into being used as an instrument of unrighteousness, Rom6:12-13. Thus the **'works of the flesh'** are evident when you choose to sin, Gal5:19-21, so 'in me nothing good dwells' (flesh) is speaking of those engaged in sin, because, **'those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal5:24**, NOT driven nails through their hands and feet, but have 'Put to death their lust:

***Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience, in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them. Col3:5-7***

Therefore preaching from the premise of sin nature leaves the supposed convert in the 'flesh-spirit' mode, because they have not done what scripture says **MUST** be done to stop the struggle once for all. Consequently they teach Rom 7 as the Christian life and call it **'carnal Christianity'**. But it's a contradiction in terms, **'Carnal** is another word for flesh, and scripture says if you live according to the 'flesh you will die, Rom8:13 and to be 'carnally minded is death, Rom8:6, in other words to be mindful of your self-indulgent lusts of the flesh means you're in a state of spiritual death, separated from God. So your flesh-members being at war with your conscience-mind, Rom7:23, is the 'Wretched man' condition that needs to be Set free in Christ. You will be held Captive to the 'flesh-spirit struggle until the bondage is broken in Redemption and that isn't going to happen until **YOU** initiate the process of Repentance and put to death your self-indulgent passions and lusts. The reason the 12 Step programs, study guides and focus groups don't work is because they only serve to magnify the false gospel of sin nature and substitution. They may help some people cope with their addictions; even learn to manage them by exchanging one sin for another less vile. But the **'split personality** remains, the old man and new man battling it out for domination, although there really is no 'new man' involved, it serves to sooth over the **'Double-minded'** hypocrisy of trying to serve two Masters when its obvious that you're a Slave to who you obey, 'sin unto death', Rom6:16.

Scripture says the **'Double-minded man is unstable in all his ways and receives nothing from the Lord, Js1:7-8**, as the Lord said, 'No one can serve two masters because the divided loyalty is a farce', Matt6:24. In such a State the **'works of the flesh** (passions & lust) **are evident'**, Gal5:19-21, (listed in detail) **BUT** the **'Fruit of the Spirit, Gal5:22** is evident in those who have **'Crucified their passions and lusts in Christ!'** Gal5:24. That's what Paul is teaching in Galatians 5, not that Christians have a split personality and are constantly struggling against sin. They do face Temptations and Trials, 2Cor10:13, Js1:12, as a test, 1Pet1:6-7, but the inner struggle has ceased, 1Pet4:1 because the 'flesh (passions-lusts) have been put to death in repentance. When the Pundits tell you that your heart is treacherous and desperately wicked, (as a Christian) they are speaking from the 'flesh-carnal mind, not the spiritual. No one who has gone through a real repentance in which the old man of sin is done away, is going to say such a thing! If your heart is wicked and deceitful, you're 'carnal sold under sin, **NOT** a Christian. The manifest state of being 'in Christ is purity, sincerity and love, 1Tim1:5, not darkness and deceit, a double-minded person cannot serve Christ. The Romans 7 lie was first introduced by Augustine in forth century Rome, because he had an ongoing problem with lust, and the pulpit parrots have followed his lead throughout history with few exceptions. Today it's nearly impossible to find a bible teacher, pastor, so-called scholar who doesn't teach it. Man's natural inclinations are not sinful if guided

by the Spirit instead of the flesh. (lust.) To say human inclinations for love, companionship and survival are sinful is to still be of the mind-set that a 'sinful nature dwells within defiling every motive and desire. We possess natural inclinations because we are human, if not given over to lustful indulgence our proclivities will be pure.

The '**Chief of sinners**' invention based on 1Tim1:15, (I don't know where this one came from but its taught everywhere) teaches that the Apostle Paul was referring to himself in the Present tense, as the 'chief of all sinners, meaning he also was constantly falling into sins of the flesh because of the sin dwelling in him. It's **VERY** difficult to find a Professed Christian today who doesn't hold this opinion. Obviously Paul would have never told the Saints to follow his example as he followed Christ, 1Cor11:1, if he was sinning all the time. Nor would he declare time and again that his conscience was clear before God and man, void of offense, Acts24:16, Heb13:18, 2Tim1:3. It's clear if you read 1Tim1:12-16 that he is speaking of his **FORMER** conduct, describing it in what is called the 'historical present', as in Rom 7, its like writing of an incident that happened in the past in a first person account. If not, then Scripture is contradicting itself because it speaks constantly of the Saints being Pure, Clean, blameless and Obedient.

Remember, you made yourself into the 'Old man' of sin, you were not born in Captivity to sin, Rom7:23, you were 'taken captive by it, by presenting your body (instruments!) as Servants of sin. '**Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?Rom6:16. WHY** is this so difficult to understand ... '**He who commits sin is a SLAVE to sin**', Jesus said, Jh8:34, why do you sit by under so-called bible teachers who constantly teach Christians continually commit sin, but are **NOT** Slaves to sin??? That Paul was the Chief of sinners and you're the Romans Wretch and everything you do in attempt to please God is nothing but 'filthy rags in His sight? Sometimes I think that most professed Christians have short-circuited their brains and lost their ability to reason when it comes to approaching God. They think in reverse, the Bible says one thing they say the opposite! The Bible says Strive, they say Trust, The Bible says Obey, they say believe, The Bible says Narrow, they say Wide The Bible says Produce Deeds Worthy of faith and Repentance, they say its impossible

I've heard Pundits quote Rom6:17, word for word, and say that its God 'believing for you!

***But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness***

**HOW** could God **OBEY** from your heart, when He Commands that you love Him with **ALL** your heart, mind, soul and strength, Matt22:37-40.

I know its very difficult for a Church mentality person to imagine a 'Christian who doesn't fornicate, get drunk, watch porn, lie, cheat, commit all sorts of vile acts, sin daily and fall often, but again the weight of Scripture is against what you consider a Christian and how the Bible identifies a Christian. People in the Churches like to use Rom8:1, minus the italics: ***There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus***, meaning of course in their minds, that once you repeat the words, receive Jesus, your safe and secure forever more. However the passage doesn't stop there, it places a **CONDITION** on being in Christ, namely **WALKING** in the Spirit not the flesh (selfish indulgence) Added to verse One, taken from verse Four, called a ditto by the Scribes enforcing the meaning of the passage: ***'who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.*** The text goes on to say, ***'For to be Carnally (fleshly, indulgent) minded is death, but spiritually minded is life and peace' and 'If you live according to the flesh (selfishness) you will die, but if by the Spirit you PUT TO DEATH the deeds of the body you will live!' Rom8:13***, again reminding you, you have a Choice to serve sin and die or Obey God and live.

See, even truly in Christ its up to you, its your **CHOICE**, sin is Never a foregone conclusion, Paul said: ***Do not let Sin reign in your mortal body that you should obey its lusts' Rom6:12***, In Romans 6 he is instructing Christians the proper use of their free will: 'Its Obedience unto Righteousness, Righteousness unto holiness and holiness unto eternal life', Rom6:16, 19, 22, this is the **PATH** to eternal life, Narrow that **FEW** shall find! If you're caught up in the spirit-flesh lust cycle you need to be set free in Christ and that begins with deep cleaning repentance that will lay the ax to the root of all treachery and deceit in your heart. ***Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. Js1:21*** . Not only will you be set free of your addictions to sin and Regenerated by the Spirit, you will also **FLEE** the Babylonian captivity of the Churches and all bible Pundits who teach the lies! The next time you hear some teacher or pastor teaching the Rom 7, wretched man, Chief of sinners lies ask them, 'How can 'Christians be the Light of the world, Salt of the earth while at the same time they are wretched within and full of deceit. Would you 'trust a person of this sort to do 'anything upright and moral, not likely.

On a final note: the 'Carnality spoken of in 1Cor 3:1-4, often used to Justify carnal Christianity, is not talking about walking in the flesh. Rather its being mindful of 'carnal or natural standards in preferring one teacher over another. Its an admonishment against immaturity, not walking after the lust of the flesh!

**Resisting Sin: 'the chastening of God explained and the phony rewards system exposed'**

*For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls. You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin. Heb12:3-4.*

Its interesting to note also that this same word for **Chastening is used in Titus2:11-12**, where the Grace of God is **'teaching us to deny ungodliness and worldly lust and exercise godliness and self-control** in this present age.

**The word *paideuō* is defined as:**

'Teaching, instructing, molding one's character by correction and reproof, as well as some form of punishment for wrong behavior. Acts7:22 speaks of Moses '**learned** all wisdom', 22:3 says Gamaliel '**taught them** the law, the root of this word, also used in Heb 12, is used to '**Nurture**, Eph6:4 and '**Instruct**, 2Tim3:16 speaking of all scripture is for the purpose of 'chastening-instructing us.

The focus of Heb 12 is **NOT** falling into sin, but Resisting it! More like a Testing, to prove one's steadfastness in the faith as the passages above imply. Although the illustration of father-son would seem to indicate some form of punishment for wrong doing, it has to be speaking of discipline in order to correct or reprove rather than punish for such behavior that would disqualify a 'Christian from the Kingdom, as the admonishment in 2Tim3:16-17, ***All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.***

You remain Diligent, add to your faith, run with endurance, work out your salvation, dig deep, that's the purpose of the Lord's chastisement. But most professed Christians have been taught that it's the Lord 'spanking those who fall into sin to shame them into reform and sometimes (if the sin gets too heinous) **KILL** them and take them home early lest they heap up more disgrace on the name of Christ. They love to quote the snippet that says:

***For whom the LORD loves He chastens, And scourges every son whom He receives Heb12:6, Prob3:11-12***

Scourging in ancient times was done with a short handle whip with several thongs attached, usually knotted on end to increase the impact of each swing, also called a cat o' nine tails. So they have their 'Perfect illustration of taking the belt to 'Christian sinners. But I ask, **HOW** do they know when they are being 'chastised for sin, when they are sinning all the time? Are some sins worse than others ... I think we've pointed that out sufficiently, **ALL** sin is the same in their minds, you broke one you broke them all, Js2:10. So where's the Standard that invites chastening. Since scripture says you 'Reap what you Sow', I think we can easily explain the difficulties and despair the professed fall into is of their own doing and has nothing to do with God 'spanking them. Get yourself a new heart and new spirit in repentance, Ezk18:31 and your problems will fade away like Phantoms in the morning mist. Hence we can rule out the erroneous teaching of the Lord allowing you to fall into bad times because you've sinned, or the fairly tale of Him taking you home before you go further into the Pig pen. That's the ultimate insult to God, but there are still Pundits out there who teach it.

**The scripture says:** *'No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.1Cor10:13*

***'Blessed is the man who endures temptation for when he has been PROVED he will receive the Crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him', Js1:12.***

***Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world. 1Pet5:8-9***

The theme is '**Striving against sin** and temptation, not falling into it! Its how your faith is 'Tested and Proved to be genuine under pressure, 1Pet1:8-9. The Lord is allowing these things to challenge and instruct us in Righteousness, 'Chasten us', as the word implies. Does it sometimes mean a disciplinary action, **YES!** But not as the Professed are taught, its not common place for Christians to succumb to temptation, but sometimes they do need to be strongly

cautioned to back away from certain things or take another path, **NOT** necessarily because of sin, but poor decisions that often times result in a waste of time and effort and go no where, although they are done with the best of intentions, it's the wood, hay and stubble that is burned up so we can use our time and talents more wisely. Like I said, the professed imagining they are being chastened by the Lord for their sin are delusional while they are sinning daily by their own admission, all sins are the same and if they say they have no sin, they are liars with no truth in them. So what kind of chastening are they talking about; 'their car got a flat tire on the way to work, their dog got sick and died, or perhaps one of their kids got pulled over for speeding and they found drugs in the car. I suppose they can attribute almost any coincidence to the mysterious workings of God, using the **Rom8:28** concept that 'all things works together for good', but some things happen as a direct result of the choices you make and wrong doings always bring about additional evils; can God work your sinful choices to good, that's Not what the passage says, rather it is those who 'called according to His Purpose', and His purpose is purity, faithfulness and obedience to the truth. People bring most calamities on themselves but God always gets the blame, even when they happen to escape some dangerous situation it always, 'by the grace of God, but its Grace that is suppose to 'teach-admonish-chasten them unto a godly life, so how can they be 'chastened when they have never stopped sinning to begin with! Like everything else, they have this backward also, like the **Job factor**, anytime a professed Christian gets in dire circumstances because of their sin, they go to the Book of Job and try to relate with his despair. **BUT** he was a righteous man being tested, his suffering was **NOT** a result of anything he did, stop and consider the reason for your distress, you're not Job!

Let's face it in the churches it's a Sin to Stop sinning, there's no faster way to be called a self-righteous hypocrite than testifying of purity of heart and victory over sin. I think its clear that scripture attributes most chastening, testing, to the trials and persecutions that come to those who live godly lives in Christ Jesus. He said several times it would happen: **Lk6:22-23, Matt5:10**

***Blessed are you when men hate you, And when they exclude you, And revile you, and cast out your name as evil, For the Son of Man's sake. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy! For indeed your reward is great in heaven, For in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.***

***Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven..***

I can 100% guarantee the Professed are **NOT** suffering this kind of chastening! Righteousness is a dirty word in their camp, persecution to them is when someone pokes fun at their Jesus bumper sticker or laughs at their T-shirt logo that says 'Christians aren't perfect just forgiven. Obviously they have no concept of being hated for 'righteousness sake, because they don't preach for righteousness, they preach for sin. (although they will never admit it) Why this is such an issue to them is beyond me, but they do use it in favor of the **Rewards** myth some kind of 'proof (in their minds) that the Lord is disciplining them or as I said, will go as far as 'killing them in some situations. 1Cor11:27-32, is the passage they use to scare the people about un-confessed sin, but its one of the most misunderstood passages in the entire Bible:

***Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. (obviously they think by confessing their ongoing sins, they can commit the SAME exact sins as people in the world commit, but not be condemned with them)***

So again, how could 'anyone in the church be 'worthy enough to take the cup, when they are admittedly '**unworthy by nature** and sin all the time? It was the Catholics who invented the Sacrament of Communion as a confessional, with the magic blood and body becoming real. If the Lord was really 'taking out those who partake in an unworthy manner, the Churches would be empty! They pass over every form of sinful addiction imaginable, how could taking the cup with an 'un-confessed sin on your conscience qualify for the death sentence when actually committing the sins doesn't? It's a ludicrous use of this passage because they have no understanding of how the early Saints practiced what they call 'Communion. It was called a '**Love feast**' and they were very careful who was in attendance because of the strong symbolism of the body and the blood of Christ and the possibility of trampling Christ underfoot and counting His blood as powerless to take away sin. So allowing **false brethren** (or a compromised Christian) to creep in and partake with them could very well result in someone dying in like manner as Ananias and Sapphria, Acts5:1-11, who lied to the Holy Spirit and died instantly. How we can apply this to present day is difficult to say the least, certainly the '**sleep** spoken of here is no assurance those who died went to heaven, sleep in often used in place of death speaking of both the righteous and the wicked. I highly doubt the Lord is 'taking anyone out today for defiling a



'Love feast, Communion in the manner practiced in the Churches has nothing to do with a Holy Sacrament, so I think we can dispense with the notion of someone being taken to heaven early as the meaning of this passage. In Apostolic times many miraculous things occurred that no longer happen and the Lord taking out false brethren or compromised Christians in one of them. (although some sins do have dire consequences)

Real Saints can indeed fall into sins of condemnation, '*sins unto death*' **1Jh5:16**, but its **NOT** commonplace and recovery is not assured by merely confessing 1Jh1:9, as people are told today. I think the warnings in Heb 6, 10 are sufficient enough to remind any 'Christian that going back to the Pig pen can result in eternal loss.

The idea of 'Rewards or Crowns being lost another way around facing responsibility for the professed. They use a number of methods to teach a 'Rewards System, instilling the false concept of various qualities of existence in the afterlife. (*another pagan concept no doubt, as ascending to different planes of Nirvana or being more highly rewarded for sacrificial service*) One of the passages they like to use is **2Cor5:9-11**

***Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. (also mentioned in Rom14:10)***

Here '**Judgment Seat**' is the Greek Word, *bāna*, the place of authority in ancient times from which the Governor or ruling magistrate would pass Judgment on wrong doers. They claim this to be separate from the Great White Throne Judgment at the end of human history, Rev20:11-15, and it is reserved specifically for Christians, who will **NOT** be in jeopardy of losing their Salvation, but only Rewards-Crowns. Although the language of the passage itself conflicts with their reasoning, that this is a place of 'terror' not a dispensing of rewards, they are not dissuaded. And again, it defies their own theology in that 'Rewards imply merit and merit 'Works', and all their efforts are 'filthy rags' in His sight. So how could anyone be more highly rewarded than someone else, when **ALL** are sinners, desperately wicked and defiled within! It makes no sense whatsoever. **WHO** would be rewarded with the '**Crown of Righteousness**, 2Tim4:8 (*except perhaps Paul, but oh, I forgot he's the Chief of sinners!*) or any Crown for that matter, since they all imply some form of meritorious reward for endurance and faithfulness to the end. There's the Crown of 'Rejoicing, 1Thess2:19, Crown of Life, Jas1:12, Crown of Glory, 1Pet5:4, Paul calls the faithful brethren his Crown, Phil4:1 and John warns us to be weary of deceptions lest we 'lose the things we worked for and receive a **FULL** Reward', 2Jh8. All of these are antithetical to their own teaching, rewarding one person above another would make God a respecter of persons, showing personal favoritism, which scripture says He does not, Rom2:11, Col3:25. And as I keep pointing out who among the professed will qualify for these Rewards-Crowns they are all magic cloaked sinners, none righteous and all sin and fall short of the glory of God. (so **WHO** gets the reward!?)

The fact is that the Crowns are illustrations of the **ONE** Reward the Saints who endure to the end will receive at His coming, the Judgment Seat (*bema*) is one of '**DEEDS** done in faith and the **REWARD** (not rewards) is eternal Life:

***And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. Rev22:12-14.*** This theme follows throughout NT Scripture, Judgment according to Deeds as we have shown:

***God will render to each one according to his deeds eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness—indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For there is no partiality with God. Rom2:7-8***

***For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. Matt16:27***

***Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. Jh5:28-29***

Paul understood the Judgment Seat and the responsibility of 'Chastisement-Discipline, to always remain vigilant against temptations, deceptions and the wiles of the devil:

***Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as one who beats the air. But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified. 1Cor9:26-27***

Not to gain meritorious Rewards in the after life, **BUT** to be found by Him in peace without spot and blameless at His coming, counted worthy to escape this world into Glory. ***Only let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ, Phil1:27, that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing Him, being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, for all patience and longsuffering with joy; Col1:10-11,***

***Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man. Lk21:36 'Therefore we also pray always for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith with power, 2Thes1:11***

The Only place that speaks of Crowns being cast before the Throne is Rev4:10 where the **twenty four elders** do so, praising and saying 'You are Worthy O Lord to receive glory, honor and power', from this they 'imply by presumption that all believers will do the same one day via the so-called 'Rewards system they invented that's ludicrous to even consider in light of all 'Christians being chief-wretched sinners. It's also interesting to note that the Word '**bema**' Judgment Seat is used as '**Throne** in Acts12:21, speaking of King Herod seated in all his earthy glory. By definition the '**bema** is the space where the foot covers, (as well as a platform, bench) taken from the word for 'walking, stepping, Stephen mentions it in this manner in Act7:5 concerning the '**space HE** would set His foot on', taking possession as prophesied. Given that Stephen also saw Jesus seated on His Throne when they were stoning him to death, Acts7:56, I think it strongly suggests that the Judgment all Saints will appear before to determine their eternal outcome is the Throne of Jesus Christ, where He now dwells awaiting the Kingdom to be delivered to God at the end of the age. 1Cor15:24-25. I repeat the warning: ***Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men!*** It's the Overcomer's in Christ that will receive the Crown of Life, not the lukewarm and complacent:

***Be not Overcome by evil, but Overcome evil with good! Rom12:21, 'You have Overcome the wicked one, 1Jh2:13-14, To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God. Rev2:7, He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death, Rev2:11, He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, Rev3:5, He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, Rev3:12, And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death, Rev12:11,***

Another thing to consider is that 'If this supposed 'Chastening was really of the Lord, as the professed suppose, the phony 12 Step Programs, Promise Keepers, focus groups would be **OUT** of business! **WHY** ... because the old man of sin would be **DEAD** and **GONE**, and the silly notion of 'penance, confessing 1Jh1:9 for ongoing sins would be exposed as a Catholic inversion of the Priestly confessional. As the context of Heb 12 clearly shows the end result of 'teaching, instruction, nurturing, reproof, chastening' is Holiness of heart and life, Heb12:14, without which **NO ONE** will see the Lord. It is the safeguard against the bitter Root of sin springing up and defiling you, lest there be anyone like Esau who distained his birthright and went past the point of no return, Heb12:16-17. The point is **IF** converts have really **DIED** to Sin in repentance there would be need to rationalize 'chastening, rewards, crowns or anything else in Scripture that warns people against doing such things that will disqualify them from the Kingdom. They search the Scripture, not for godliness and self-control but to find excuses to sin, like Jesus said they **THINK** they've found the Way to eternal life, but they refuse to **OBEY** the Author of that Life so they can experience it. Jh5:39. He said 'Go and sin no more', they say: 'Human beings are incapable of meeting God's righteous standard', Sadly their Gospel is a failure and they will stand no reproof (chastening) from the Lord, therefore lawlessness is their lot and they will never face the '**bema**' Seat of the Lord, but they will still be Judged according to their Deeds: ***And the dead were Judged according to their works and the things written in the books, And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire. Rev20:12, 15***

Consider carefully a 'Rewards System based on Chastening that never takes effect before they defraud you of everything that matters most.

## **God so Loved the World:**

Explaining the Right Concept of God's Love to a sinful world

***For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. Jh3:16.***

You constantly here people connected to Christianity say, 'God loves the sinner but hates the sin', But can the sin a person commits be disconnected from the person themselves! The Bible says:

***Whoever commits sin also commits transgression, and sin is transgression. 1Jh3:4***

***God is a just judge, And God is angry with the wicked every day. Ps7:11 and...***

***Love does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; 1Cor13:6***

So the same Love, *agapaō*, is used to express Both loving benevolence and severe anger, all within the Character of God shown toward His creation, 'World', *kosmos*, (all things created) The person who transgresses is responsible for the sin they committed, not some imaginary Nature dwelling within!

These you seldom if ever hear in reference to God's love. As with John3:16, the professed love so much, but you will **NEVER** hear them quote John3:19-21

***'And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.***

Their **DEEDS** are evil, but I thought Love conquers all and covers a multitude of sins! Isn't that what your Pastors say. Certainly 'God is Love' as John said and he who does not have this (same) love does not know God, 1Jh4:7-8. But in what manner this love is expressed has been an issue of great contention among professed Christians since the beginning. Can His Love be used as an excuse to sin, or to overlook sin, as the Churches and Missions do, they seem to think so, but as the passage says: ***Love does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; 1Cor13:6***, or better stated in the original language Love rejoices when truth and justice prevail. I think HIS love is better expressed in this manner: ***Seek justice, Rebuke the oppressor; Defend the fatherless, Plead for the widow. Isa1:16.*** In other words as John said, ***'Brethren, let us not love in word and tongue, but in deed and truth', 1Jh3:18.*** So you cannot dispense Christian Charity toward the world that does not also include the **TRUTH** about turning from sin. Certainly this form of Charity is human Philanthropy in its highest expression, many times done with great sacrifice of resource and life itself, but it can easily become nothing more than Clanging symbols to God when those involved are workers of iniquity. We see several times in scripture 'Works, love and service' being expressed apart from purity and truth, the Lord said in Matt7:21-23

***Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'***

And again to the Church of Thyatira, Rev2:19-20 who excels in these kind of works: ***I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first. Nevertheless I have a few things against you, Rev2"19-20***, they had fallen to the depths of Satan into vile immorality, but their works of Charity had not diminished. Much like the present day churches immersed in the rags of filth, yet they give untold millions to Charity and outreach, but its completely **VOID** of truth! The sinner receives substance for their body, but nothing for their soul but a pat on the head and repeat after me. Doing things for others in Jesus Name may be commendable among men, but it's empty toward God unless people are Turning from their sins. Acts3:26. Do the Mission minded Churches ever stop and ask themselves did the Apostles in the Acts run around establishing outreach centers in Rome and Asia minor, opening soup kitchens with spaghetti dinners nights and coffee bars. Did they spend their energies toward building entertainment centers for the youth, bingo halls for the old folk and developing seeker friendly programs to draw people in? Where does it show in the Book of Acts they ran around telling people that 'God loves you and has a wonderful plan for your life', **SHOW** me that in Scripture, if you can! Did they ever mention perfecting the love of God, except among the Saints in the context of equipping them for faithful service? (Eph4:11-14) Rather they Preached for Righteousness, Self-control and the Judgment to come, for the purpose of bringing people from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God, Acts24:25, 26:18-21. Allowing sinners to remain in bondage to their addictions is failure of their Mission, it wasn't about acceptance in general society, gaining notoriety for performance of good deeds, but Redeeming sinners from the corrupting influence of sin and setting them on the Path of Moral

uprightness in service to God. The fake churches of today don't have a clue what the Love of God is and least of all how to express it to a lost world in darkness and despair.

Sin is misery and bondage, the fake churches acts like it's a malady they can cash in on with disease management style programs. It has nothing to do with Love, if they loved God they would tell people the truth. Converts actually dying to sin in repentance would put them out of business in no time, but keeping people 'needy, weak and ignorant serves their purpose full fold. It provides them with a never ending flow of depraved and deprived sinners they can turn into tithers and then fund more programs to fill up the Tare barns. Religious people love to give, it makes them feel good that something is being done 'for the Lord, and it soothes the conscience guilty of wrong doings. The Church engine runs on green-backs and the love message keeps them rolling in.

I know its difficult to criticize good works done in Jesus Name, to see a person like Mother Teresa as a worker of iniquity, but consider the facts. We're not discussing human philanthropy as commendable as it may be; we're talking about works acceptable to God. The Apostles did **BOTH**, charitable outreach and Turned people from their sins! But they didn't find acceptance in general society for their good deeds because their message included an exposure of sin and demand to turn from it or perish. Why is it that the establishment Church finds such favorable reception of their 'good works in general society while the Apostles and their disciples found only persecution and hatred? Because a free meal, warm bed and hand out is one thing, (few will refuse) but a call of repentance proven by deeds and godly life in Christ Jesus is another, **FEW** will hear. How popular do you think your local Mission would be if they started telling the drunks and reprobates to stop sinning and clean up their act or face the Judgment of God? Not very, that's for sure! The only reason they keep coming back for more is that the preachers are offering them the Magic Cover, replacement Jesus gospel, in which turning from sin is not required. Who among them wouldn't respond to the milk toast, greasy grace message that says all is well, just repeat after me and fill your bellies with more food. Any real Christian who volunteered at a Mission and then tried to preach the real gospel of turning from sin to the people knows you will wear out your welcome pretty fast. Assisting with the 'work' is fine, but God forbid you tell anyone they must Strive, Count the Cost, endure and sin no more! You will be accused as having no love and labeled an angry monster, self-righteous hypocrite, while the drunks and perverts lead bible studies and train for the ministry!

I'm not saying we go around thumping people over the head with the Bible and calling them names, but turning them from their sin is imperative. The Bible says: ***'Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. 1Cor6:9-10*** There is no Magic Cover for these sins, or pre-forgiveness under Grace, only coming clean with God in repentance will redeem their souls from perdition. **WHY** offer them false hopes while they remain in bondage, its refreshing of the spirit they need, but it isn't going to happen unless they obey the Truth: ***He who covers his sins will not prosper, But whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy. Prov28:13.***

In the churches they teach it's unloving to point out sin and tell people they must turn or perish, it's the '**Judge not lest ye be Judged**', routine they hide behind. Since they are all 'sinners saved by grace, no one can Judge the wrong doing of anyone else, even to tell them to repent. That's why the preachers never get too specific on Sunday mornings and are careful to sanitize their message to please the hearers. How long do you think the local Mission director would be the most popular person in the neighborhood if he started telling the drunks and reprobates who frequent the place they must stop playing games with God and clean up their act? It just wouldn't work under the Judge not love message. But they miss the point the entirely, its not Judging someone, group or individual, to warn them about the dangers of ongoing sin, it's the **DUTY** of all Saints to preach the Whole Counsel of God, the 'goodness and the severity' of the Lord, ***'He who loves the Lord, hates evil', Ps97:10, 'The fear of the Lord is to depart from evil' Prov8:13, 'the solid foundation stands have this for its seal, let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity', 2Tim2:19, 'Go and sin no more', Jh8:11.*** It's the Spiritual man who Judges all things: ***But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one, 1Cor2:15.***

If the Saints weren't allowed to Judge between the righteous and the wicked, truth and error, **WHO** would Pull down the Strongholds of Satan's snares and expose the sin keeping people in bondage? The Saints are engaged in spiritual warfare, not playing teeter-totter on the playground! In the Churches it may be vogue to be tolerant and show lenience toward sin, but to those who Contend earnestly for the faith it's a matter of life and death.

***For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled. Cor10:4-6***

The Pastors and Mission directors can't 'contend for anything but more money and larger crowds to hear their love message. 'Crazy love', as one heretic recently put it in a book title that sold millions. People loved it, like they love everything else that passes over their sins and promotes the myths. Yes, God does 'love the world and gave His son' but **NOT** to leave them in the misery and despair we see in the present day churches, rather to Save them from it with the **REAL** love of God, the love that cares enough to tell them the truth! ***Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. Jas4:7-10.***

Can you imagine the grinning preacher down at your local mission quoting this passage to the local crowd who gather for their free meal, telling them to 'lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, lay the ax to the root of sin in their lives, Crucify their flesh with its passions and desires', they'd be ridden out of town on the rail and considered the most hateful person who ever lived. But nothing much has changed with religious institutions, the truth is toxic in their midst, just ask the Prophets, the Lord told Ezekiel '***They will not listen to you, because they WILL NOT listen to ME! 'Do not be dismayed by their words or by their faces, Ezk3:7, Ezk2:6*** They 'shoot the messenger then and now, it will never change as long as they imagine God's love excuses sin.

Judge not falls under hypocritical Judgments made by hypocrites, Matt7:1-6, Jas4:11-12, Rom2:3, not by the Saints of God who can discern good from evil, Heb5:14, they know the love of God does not rejoice in iniquity but in truth and regardless of cost, they will always tell the truth. '***Therefore I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God. Acts20:26-27***

**Another misunderstood aspect of God's love is in providing and giving with proper discernment:**

***But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever. 1Tim5:8***

***For even when we were with you, we commanded you this: If anyone will not work, neither shall he eat. For we hear that there are some who walk among you in a disorderly manner, not working at all, but are busybodies. Now those who are such we command and exhort through our Lord Jesus Christ that they work in quietness and eat their own bread 1Thes3:10-12***

Our efforts to minister the Gospel of Jesus Christ in the world today are filled with many pit falls and deceptions at every turn. ***FEW*** understand the imperative of Repentance Proven by Deeds and the necessity to reason with people from the Premise of Righteousness, Self-Control and the Judgment to Come. (Acts24:25) Rather most of them Promise the sinners Liberty while they remain Slaves to their corruption. (2Pet3:18) The reasons behind this are numerous, but mainly based on their '***distorted*** version of the Gospel as a '***Love Message*** that '***sympathizes*** with man's '***sinfulness*** as a malady instead of a '***Transgression*** of God's law. Therefore the Conviction of 'Sin, Righteousness and Judgment meant to bring a person to Repentance and Clearing of wrong doing has been replaced with the assurance that '***God loves you*** and has a wonderful plan for your life, so '***repeat*** after me and trust it will be done. Consequently sinners no longer '***fear*** God's Judgment nor do they ***TURN*** from their Sins. (Acts3:19, 26)  
***The fear of the LORD [is] the beginning of knowledge: [but] fools despise wisdom and instruction, Prov1:7***  
***The fear of the LORD [is] to hate evil: pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the forward mouth, do I hate, Prov8:13***

***Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Isa5:20***

The early Saints gathered in tight nit assemblies throughout the land, often times in secret because the Roman's hunted them down as criminals. As a result they had to support one another materially and financially, they held all things in common (like a '***commune***) but they were not without difficulties administering this type of arrangement. We find in Paul's Epistle to Brother Timothy that certain people were coming in among them and taking advantage of their charity; refusing to work or provide their families. 1Tim5:8. This was unacceptable, as everyone was expected to work with their hands (if possible) and provide for the needs of others. 1Thes4:11. For these and many more reason the commune aspect of early Christianity failed. One of the earliest documents that circulated the assemblies called the ***Didache*** (we mentioned before) speaks of these issues and how to deal with them.

It mentions traveling evangelists abusing their privileges going from house to house mooching off the charity of the Saints and how they should be quickly expelled, and of course the constant reminder that the original Apostles provided their own living and did not expect the poor village assemblies to support them. Anyone running around asking for money was considered a false teacher. The early Saints kept close tabs on these matters and were constantly refuting the false teachers who crept in among them to spread Gnostic lies about 'dual natures and Christ not appearing in the flesh. Although they were confronted with the same *mentality* of idleness and irresponsibility the difference between then and now, is **THEY** wouldn't tolerate it! In this Love was expressed by being conscientious, working with your hands, providing for yourself and others as was possible. Love wasn't feeling sorry for the sinner, but turning them into productive members of the community to further the gospel. Not like today's Mission work where they play the part of enablers, instead of redeemers. Yes, they feed and clothe them, provide for their physical needs, but may as well buy them their chosen indulgence since they do **NOTHING** to turn them from it. The philosophy of giving people something for nothing never has any long term success in society; it generally turns them into unproductive slaves of the System and in the religious world, 'slaves to additional indulgence. Money and things can't solve their problems, only a moral transformation, a drunk is not going to suddenly become a responsible person by handing him a twenty dollar bill, he's going to spend it on more drink unless the root of his iniquity is **Cut** out in repentance. *'They were Cut to the heart'*, it says in Acts, meaning 'Pierced, agitated, sharply convicted', the opposite of comforted, consoled and assured, God's love impressed condemnation on their heart that they were sure to perish in their sins if they didn't follow the immediate imperative to repent and get right as soon as possible. This is certainly **NOT** what is happening in the evangelism outreach, Mission work I've seen, rather it's; the Promise of **'Peace, peace when there is NO PEACE! Jer6:14-15**, you cannot have Peace where the turmoil of sin is unchecked, lust unbridled, lawlessness abounding! The touchy-feely love message has wrecked havoc on our society and its getting worse.

Today we have an entire societal structure sponsoring the reprobation. We have people sinning themselves into a state of ruin by **CHOICE** and then turning to the System for 'support of their vile habits. In the phony Churches (missions, outreaches) they get the free hand-outs and phony love, a false promise that He will magically *'take away* the awful addictions ruining their lives. From society they receive the **'transfer of wealth** taken from the **'Working class** to facilitate a life-time of care in the Welfare State. It's a never ending cycle of degradation that we are reaping the fruits of it right now, **AND** the counterfeit **'Love Gospel** is to **BLAME**. I realize **'charitable** acts **'feel** good to the soul and showing **'compassion** to others is a natural inclination of our humanity expressing Christ. But would it be so **'evil** to admonish these people to **'work with their hands** and contribute something to the community in actually **'helping** others? (1Thes4:11) Would it be **'hatful** to **'rebuke** those who persist in their sin that others may fear? (1Tim5:20) The very reason there's no **'fear** is the coddling of the drunks, perverts and reprobates mooching off the Missions who are **AFRAID** to **'Count the cost and tell them the Truth; rather they tell them they're **SAVED in their sins! This is Criminal negligence of the highest degree!!** Surely God is Not willing any perish but all come to repentance, 2Pet3:9, but **HOW** are they going to repent unless they are convicted of their wrong doings. As we said before, you cannot Sow the Seed of God's Word into the thorny hearts of sin, it **WILL NOT** take Root! It's only the 'fallow, broken up ground that the engrafted word and produce an increase. What the Church has done today with His word is a disgrace and its ripe for Judgment, surely the 'love of many has waxed cold', meaning the Real agape Love of God intended to **TURN** people from their destructive ways to the path of Righteousness. **Noah** was a Preacher of **Righteousness** in his generation; today we have **MANY** preachers (innumerable!) But **FEW** who preach for righteousness, self-control and the Judgment to come. Effectiveness has taken precedence over Truth and tolerance is the Watch-word, many will perish doing the 'works they thought were godly so consider carefully your path before you run off 'scattering abroad with the deceived.**

Our God is a **consuming fire** and with His winnowing fan He will **thoroughly Purge** His threshing floor and separate the Wheat from the chaff. Let us Stand on His firm Foundation and tell the deceived that **ANYONE** who names the Name of Christ Must **Depart from Iniquity!** 2Tim2:19. Your gutless Pastors and Missions directions won't tell you that God is angry with the Sinner everyday, PS7:11, they won't tell you that the Fear of the Lord is to Depart from evil, Ps97:10, because they think sin no longer matters and love is all that counts. But man will be Judged according to his Deeds, not according to trusting in fables and fairy tales. Failure to warn the people that their sinful behavior will result in final Judgment is a Crime of the highest degree. It may feel good now to imagine that you are expressing the heart of Christ to the people by charitable deeds, but by your failure to turn them from their sins you will suffer the same Judgment together among all those who Obey Not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. **'the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, 2Thes1:7-10**

The Love of God is expressed in many ways, but never as a means of excusing sin. **ONLY** sin confessed and forsaken can be pardoned by the Mercy of God, throughout time He has Kept Covenant and Mercy for a thousand generations, with those who **Love Him** and **KEEP** His Commandments. *Deut7:9, Dan9:4*. Much less than a thousand generations have passed since this was first spoken and man has tried to 'Package His love in theology and religious rhetoric, received through sacraments, rituals or faith alone, but all he has done is distort the Character of God and use His love as a commodity for selling their lies. As a result mankind is still trapped in the dregs of sin, mired in delusion and without understanding of God's Redeeming Love. *For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. 1Jh5:3.*

It's interesting to note that the Greek has several words for Love in order to express the true intent:

**Agape** of course is the highest form of Love, God's love, best described as '**dispassionate**', meaning: not influenced by strong emotion, and so able to be rational and impartial, in other words, fair-minded without prejudice, as '*Not Willing any perish*', sympathetic toward man's condition, but not overly emotional in a human sense, but that all come to the '**Knowledge**' (precise & correct) of the Truth, 1Tim2:4.

'*agapao*, defined as **impartial benevolence**, having a preference for, and the highest regard of someone's well-being; Certainly fully expressed in Jesus Christ dying for the sins of the world and offering them an opportunity to be reconciled to God through repentance and faith proven by deeds. Antithetical to the 'faith alone' teaching brought in by the Reformers, a mere acknowledgement passing for 'knowledge *epignōis*, precise and correct, of the truth. This Knowledge unlocks the 'eyes of the understanding with Divine illumination, Eph1:18, Heb10:32, and then sheds the love of God abroad in the heart, Rom5:5, the convert entering that Manifest State of Purity and faithfulness, founded in obedience to the truth. That's what *agapo* love is and the **PURPOSE** of it!

The Second most common word used for Love in Greek is '*phileō*' this is often expressed as an endearing friendship or the love between family members, emotional attachment as a matter of sentiment, but also the kind of regard based in Principle and duty, as a 'father loves his son'. Peter used this Word in John22:15-19, to express his love for the Lord, in Verse 15 when the Lord asked him, 'Do you love me more than these', He used the word *agapo*, but Peter responded with 'You know that I love You', using *phileo*, some will say he had yet to grasp the true meaning of God's love, because he responded with it again the second the Lord asked him in verse 16, so the third time the Lord asked, he also used *phileo*, verse 17, but I don't think we can put too much credence in this since Peter clearly understood '*agapo*' when he wrote, 1Pet1:22 *Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love (agapo) one another fervently with a pure heart 1Pet1:22* . The Disciples had '*phileo*' love for one another, as soldiers in the battle together, each would gladly give his life for the other. Good friends can have this kind of love for one another, unselfish and willing to serve, while at the same time be showing forth the greatest Love of all through their Walk with Christ. The words are used interchangeably in the NT to express both *agapo* and *phileo* love, they are of equal value, one is not inferior to the other. 'As the Father loves (*phileo*) the son', Jh5:20, 'Demas loved (*agapo*) this present world', 2Tim4:10. The Greek writers used them of identical weight.

The last two words used for Love in Greek are; *Eros* and *Storge*'.

*Eros* is the love of sexual expression, of the intimate variety, based in passion and desire appreciation of beauty, attraction. The only place it's found in the Bible is in the Song of Solomon, 1:14, a Book that has no place in the Old Testament cannon and was not part of the Dead Sea scrolls discovery in the 1950's.

*Storge* means love and affection, especially of parents and children, that of natural empathy for one's off-spring. Used in Scripture, *Rom12:10, Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another.*

Humans are driven by emotions, that's why it is so easy to take advantage of them. (merchandise) The great mystery is that God speaks to us through our reason and intellect, not our emotions, the Wisdom from above is not driven by euphoria or sensual sensations, rather that which is in tune to reason and logic. The Word '*logos*', the expression of God, the Word made flesh, the '*engrafted*' Word: is that of reckoning and consideration, weighing illumination in the balance of reason-logic and reaching an accurate understanding of God. Those who '*scatter abroad*' *Matt12:30*, cannot **reason** with God because they are driven by various impulses, flying off in every direction dispensing blessings on whom they will. That's the literal meaning Christ was conveying and how important it is to reach this precise and correct Knowledge of the Truth through the mind, not the emotions. Understanding the True Purpose of God's Love and how it is dispensed to the world of darkness is the first step toward such enlightenment.

## Can you Repent again?

*Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent. Rev2:5*

Let's be clear, this is not a debate against the fantasy of 'eternal security or as some call it; 'once saved always saved'. Such belief is infantile based on stupidity and ignorance of what it means to be Redeemed from the power and corruption of sin in the first place. Such a person can have no understanding of 'falling back into sin, when they have **NEVER** Stopped sinning to begin with! By what premise would you set the standard between those 'lost in sin and those sinning in Christ under the 'all have sinned' fallacy? So a person converted under such notions, asking 'What happens if I sin again, after I receive Jesus', has no concept of 'falling away' into ruin because the 1Jh1:9, 2:1, quick confession and advocacy with the Father is always readily available as their way out. In other words for this to be a meaningful discussion into the consequences of falling away, you **MUST** have an accurate understanding of what it means to be in Covenant relationship with Christ, manifest in purity of heart and righteousness of conduct. Otherwise you will never be able to grasp the impact of what it means to trample the blood and insult the Spirit of Grace.

If you have made it this far into our study, you must realize by now that in Scripture it is **NOT** common place for a person in Christ to fall into sin and the Regular behavior of a Christian is one of purity, sincerity and love. They understand that the passages which tell us that the '*Unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of God*' and then list the types of sins in question that will disqualify a person from the Kingdom, are not 'questionable open to speculation as to what it might mean, but means exactly what they say, that '**commission** of such sins will indeed disqualify a person from the Kingdom... no one standard for 'Christians another for the world, or as long as the 'Christian feels bad and quickly confess when they commit such things, they're not like those in the world who do them with no remorse, so they get the 1Jh1:9 pass. Again, such an attitude as this can never comprehend how 'sinning willfully against a knowledge of the truth', Heb10:26, will result in ruin or even the possibility of living a life without such transgression taking place on a daily bases among Christians. So how can the question of a 'second repentance be of any consequences to those who are taught that 'Christians 'repent (confess) everyday? That's the conundrum in approaching a study of this sort, but let's proceed nonetheless.

Speaking from the position of a person Truly in Christ, who has been 'enlightened, tasted the heavenly gift and of the powers of the age to come and have become Partakers of the Holy Spirit, **IF** they fall back into Sin; 'What happens'? Surely we have sufficiently dispensed with the 1Jh1:9 fallacy, but to clarify it once again, the word in 1Jh2:1 is Not **advocate** but *paraklētōs*, translated **Comforter** in Jh14:16, 26, 15:26, 16:7, Jesus is not your lawyer pleading your case before the Father, repentance for remission is not a legal transaction by which you enter a Position of righteousness, not guilty because of what Jesus did on the Cross. The Christian is fully responsible for their actions in the body (flesh, mortal coil, Gal2:20 'the life I live in the flesh') and accountable for any willful, presumptuous sins they may commit. There is no such thing as 'pre-forgiveness (the past, present, future myth) your ongoing sins being 'under the blood, easily remitted by confession, a **SINGLE** act of such sin will disqualify the Redeemed, born again, Spirit filled Christian from the Kingdom, and this is another reason the sin-repent life style of the professed is antithetical to Christianity, going 'back and forth' (so to speak) in and out of sin is impossible. You can't be 'saved and lost' again and again, every time you fall into sin, if a real Christian does fall in this manner they face a 'Second Repentance and **IF** they are successfully restored (big if) they surely will **NEVER** fall again! (the Prodigal was only the prodigal **ONCE**, he never went back to the pig pen!)

Paul warned the Saints to '**Be Not Deceived**' in these matters, sin will destroy you:

*Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them. Eph5:6-7*

*Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. 1Cor6:9-10*

Another misnomer they cast upon these passages is the idea of '**Practicing** as **habitual** behavior. (that's the reason many newer versions insert the word practice in key passages as supposition.) **BUT** there is no such inference intended in the language! The Christian does not have to be '**Practicing** such behavior in a '**habitual** manner to be disqualified for committing such sins. A **SINGLE** act of adultery, fornication, drunkenness, sodomy, filthiness of flesh, lust, covetousness is enough to forfeit the Christian's inheritance in the Kingdom. I realize this is a tough pill to swallow for those coming out of the 'sin daily, none righteous myths, where this kind of behavior is common place



and passed over as standard operating producer in the Churches. But consider the facts, did Adam and Eve have to 'practice' disobedience to be expelled from the Garden? Do Murderers, rapist and Pedophiles have to 'practice' such behavior to be considered predators, or is one incident enough to put them at odds with the law? The professed will insist that 'all sins are the same' to protect their 'none righteous doctrine, but many of them will still recoil at pedophilia and homosexuality while they excuse drunkenness and porn watching going on under their nose. **YET** in scripture such sins are **ALL** the same, in the sense of inviting the condemnation of God! Strangely the Promise Keepers crowd will think they are one-up on the sodomites because viewing filth, getting drunk and taking drugs are more 'acceptable sins in the Church, while sodomy and molestation still has 'some stigma attached. (although more and more churches are going the way of Sodom and becoming Gomorrah) But I only mention these things out to make my point, to the sin daily, repent daily professed the warnings against sin in scripture have no constraining influence to deter them from their vile behavior. As we said before, its 'Judge not, no one's perfect and not of works', so in their minds making the required effort to avoid sin and crucify their lust is 'works', earning your way into the Kingdom and the surest way under the sun to be cast into hell at the Judgment. To them the measure of a 'Christian against the non-Christian out there in the world is:

They have received Jesus as their Savior and trust in His finished work.

They are now sinning 'somewhat less than before, although they often fall hard.

They are certain the Spirit is in them because they 'feel bad when they do sin and confess it often, And...

actually abstaining from the sins in question is trying to establish your own righteousness and be as perfect as God.

However in Scripture the Standard is Crystal Clear: It's Righteousness or Wickedness, Darkness or Light, Good or Bad and Clean or Dirty. As Paul said in Gal5:10-21

*the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.*

Sow according to the flesh Reap Corruption, Gal6:10, Live according to the lust of the flesh, die, Rom8:13, Commit sin, you're a Slave to sin, Jh8:34. *And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal5:24.* The idea of 'Practicing sin is a red herring (misleading) of course ongoing sin is practiced or habitual, the word in Gal5:21, 'those who **Do** such things', is '*Prasso*, defined as exercise, be busy with, perform, commit, '**DO** works worthy of Repentance', Acts26:20, 'Everyone *doing* evil hates the light', Jh3:20, it's simply a matter Conduct, what the person is 'doing, committing, busy with', surely that fits the description of the professed Christian's sin-confess live style in which the 'works' of the flesh are evident. There's no concept of a 'second repentance because the first has never taken place! But for a genuine Christian who has fallen into sin its no laughing matter:

*'Remember therefore from where you have fallen, repent and do your FIRST WORKS, or else I come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place unless you repent!' Rev2:5.*

Was their inheritance in jeopardy, many claim it wasn't, but 'fallen' in these passages is of the root: *piptā* to descend from a higher place to a lower. I think removal of the Lamp-Stand (light-salt) is the fallen condition spoken of.

**Keep in mind this is the Standard we're working from:**

**A Real Christian is Not:**

a sinner saved by grace, who's righteousness is filthy rags.

The Rom7 Wretched man, with a desperately wicked heart.

The Chief of sinners who sins daily in thought, word and deed,

or a person using 1Jh1:9 as their confessional for ongoing sins.

**The Real Christian has:**

Ceased from such sins that would disqualify them from the Kingdom: 1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21, Eph5:3-7.

Crucified their evil passions and desires once for all in repentance.

And does not routinely succumb to temptation or lust, sin is hateful to them, even the thought of it!

They Walk in the Light as He is in the Light and are cleansed of all sin.

Peter understood clearly what it meant to fall and how the situation is dire:

*For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. 2Pet2:20-21*

Committing a sin of lust, filthiness, covetous, pride does not happen by Mistake. Miss-steps and faults due to lack of Knowledge or ignorance cannot be measured against outright willful sins of the flesh. Going out and getting drunk, fornicating, committing adultery doesn't happen on the spur of the moment as tripping over a crack in the sidewalk! **'You're drawn away and tempted by your own LUST and enticed (taken captive) James1:14**, the Sin conceived in your mind comes to fruition and translates into action, the Desire unites with the Will and you've gone back to the Pig pen, a situation that is **'the latter end is worse than the beginning'**, WHY ... a person who has Never come out of the Pig pen cannot understand the horror of going back ... but a Saint who has come out of their filth and corruption, been set free from bondage in Christ (**escaped indeed**) goes back is like knowingly stepping off a steep cliff into a black abyss that may swallow them up forever. (again enforcing the fact that any Saint who has been through something like this and did find recovery, is definitely NOT going to repeat it again)

The real Saint knows that this is not a simple matter of confessing 1Jh1:9 and picking up where they left off, rather they understand that when you reoffend **'No sacrifice remains**, because you have **'Crucified Him afresh**, and **trampled the blood of the Covenant by which you were sanctified'**, **Heb10:27**, Knowing that its not a payment or some legal arrangement in which you were pronounced not guilty, but a Covenant based on abiding faithfulness, the threat of eternal punishment is fearful indeed. It's important to understand that 1Jh1:9 is not speaking of an 'ongoing cleansing for sins you have yet to commit, (as the professed have been taught) rather the context from verse 6-10 is of those 'Walking in the Light, Cleansed and Pure, who have 'confessed and forsaken their sins have forgiveness and fellowship with Him. It says in Verse 6 **'If we say we have fellowship with Him and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth'**, so those who think the 1Jh 1 passage is talking about Saints stepping in and out of the light because they have an advocate with the Father are deceived. Written that you **'may not'** sin, knowing the severity of doing so. **BUT if you 'do sin'**, 1Jh2:1, there is the possibility of restoration in Christ.

However there is no Saint who ever lived that would look at this as the revolving door to ongoing forgiveness, as the professed do. It's a far too serious matter for a real Saint to take lightly, only a fake Christian would pass off an offense such as this as no big deal. In ancient times, when the Christians understood the Purpose of Christ's death to redeem their souls from the corruption of sin, (not as a legal arrangement) those who did go back to the world seldom returned because recovery was no easy path. The language in Heb 6, 10 is foreign to most professed Christians today because they cannot conceive a life without willful sin and of course they consider 'everything sin, temptation, a fleeting thought crossing the mind, a feeling of anger or resentment or not fully concentrating on God 24/7, is the same as any sin listed in 1Cor6:9-10. So to them passages like Gal6:1, Js5:16, speaking of faults, unintentional errors, mistakes in judgment, are the same 'mistakes they often make going back to their Porn watching, drunkenness, fornication, etc. There's no real way to drive the message home to them about the seriousness of willful sin until they desire to escape the snare that keeps them in bondage. In retaliation they will us of teaching sinless perfection and call us self-righteous hypocrites.

To further understand the fallacy of ongoing sin, revolving door forgiveness, consider the **Prodigal Son**, Lk15, he was only the Prodigal son **ONCE**, he did not return to the Pig Pen again and again and expect the Father to come running. It says he **'Came to himself**, rose up **OUT** of the pig pen' and went humbly back to the Father in bitter repentance expecting nothing. Whether this is a 'second repentance is a matter of semantics, **BUT** it does illustrate the 'once and for all-ness of coming clean, being restored to Son-ship and abiding in faithfulness afterward. And that certainly sustains the point I've made all along, that its **NOT** common place for **REAL** Christians to commit sins that will disqualify them from the Kingdom. But it has happened and is shown in Scripture for us to consider its consequences, with the reminder that those restored **NEVER** sinned again. I already mentioned the Church at Ephesus, Rev2:5, who were told by the Lord's Messenger to repent or perish, obviously an incidence of falling away and being offered the possibility of restoration on condition of repentance. We can only assume many of them did repent because the assembly at Ephesus did remain. But let's measure their offense, of 'leaving their first love', against a much more serious sin in the case of King David.

King David who committed murder and adultery, then covered it up is used as the Prime example of the sinning Saint by every Pundit I've ever heard speak, write books or pick up a bible. Most of them say he never 'lost his salvation to begin with, only the **'Joy of it'**, Ps51:12, and was immediately forgiven when Nathan came to him and pronounced his punishment, 2Sam12:1-15, saying in Verse 13 'the Lord has put away your sin, you shall not die'. But they fail to take into consideration the timeframe involved in the Commission of the act and the arrival of Nathan. David had spent nearly a year in despair and darkness, during Bathsheba's pregnancy, when Nathan arrived on the scene the child was about to be born and David was at the his wits end in anguish, (as we see expressed in his two repentant Psalms 51, 32, reflecting this despair during that time.) **YES**, he was forgiven, but the consequences of his sin followed him the remainder of his life, the 'Sword never left his house', rape, murder, deceit, rebellion was the result.

Now let's consider the facts, first of all David's life was not a **Pattern** of sin, but one of faithful obedience and integrity, but when he did fall to temptation it was devastating to him and his Kingdom. He was a man after God's own heart until this incident and a **VERY** rare example of someone who recovered from this type of sin. I've never heard a pastor or preacher mention David's repentance Psalms other than as an excuse he was forgiven in sin. I suppose it requires spiritual (enlightened) eyes to see the anguish and shame of pouring his heart out, begging, weeping, longing to hear God's voice again speaking to his tormented soul. He never once blamed anyone but himself for his calamity, but accepted God's Verdict as his just deserts and placed himself in His merciful hands empty of self. By the time Nathan showed up and said: 'You are the man', (2Sam12:7) it was the final indictment of the Lord's decree. There was nothing 'easy about it, no mere confession and then picking up where he left off, as many are being told today. What happened with David is no guarantee to others that restoration is assured. The sin-confess crowd love to use him as their model for 'Christians falling into grievous sin and being easily forgiven. **BUT** given that a Higher standard applies under grace, Heb10:29, his bitter experience taken into full consideration should give anyone pause in assuming that a successful Second Repentance is a common experience. And few will consider **Saul** in contrast to David. He disobeyed the Lord and was cut off, 1San15, and then tried to restore himself by his own version of the confessional (sacrifices and burnt offerings) but the bitter root of rebellion he had failed to root out in the beginning was his final demise. David was a man who knew the character of God; he failed once, but found restoration. Saul was much like the 1Jh1:9 crowd today, he lacked the genuine sincerity to admit his wrong doings and get clear of them. Comparing David to the slip-shod so-called Christians of today who think they can use 1Jh1:9 as their credit card for sin, is a real stretch of reality. The bar is raised under Grace the Standard is much higher due to the exceeding great and precious promises freely given, all things that pertain to life and godliness, as means to escape the corruption that is in the world through lust, 2Pet1:3-4. Grace itself, 'teaching, chastening, instructing, reproving us against worldly lust and indulgence, being Redeemed (set free) from every lawless deed in Christ, the old man put to death in repentance once for all and the Holy Spirit as our abiding comforter to guide us down the path of Righteousness. Is it any wonder why Heb10:29 warns 'how much worse punishment are those worthy who trample underfoot this great Salvation and count the blood of the Covenant a common thing that cannot take away sin. There is no excuse!

*'No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it. 1Cor10:13*

**Even David in his day was able to say before his great transgression:**

*Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, And according to my integrity within me Ps7:8  
The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me. Ps18:20. He who walks uprightly, And works righteousness, And speaks the truth in his heart;  
Ps15:2 The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth Ps34:15-16,*

Can the Professed, with all their 'supposed power in the Lord, say **ANYTHING** of this sort!! Never in a million years, they would be considered the greatest hypocrite of all time and drummed out of fellowship. They will even quote 1Cor10:13, above, but still fall into temptation, thinking their 'way of escape' is the confessional of 1Jh1:9 instead of faithfulness and fidelity in the Lord. Their religion is powerless and their beliefs a farce. Let's move on:

*For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if (having fallen away) they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame. Heb6:4-6*

The Heb6:4-6 passage frightens most Pundits out of their wits, so they grab the Commentaries and explain it to the 'sinning professed as 'hypothetical, in other words the writer is drawing a hypothesis and speculating that **IF** it were possible for a Christian to fall away, it would also be 'impossible to restore them again to repentance, since you can't re-crucify Christ. So the conclusion is, it's merely an illustration of how ridiculous it is to think a saved person could fall into eternal ruin. Problem is however the passage has been tampered with for this very purpose, the '**If they fall away**' is actually '**HAVING fallen away**' in the Greek, there is no **IF** in the passage. So it **IS** speaking of a real incident and the awful danger of finding yourself in such a situation, as the illustration at the end indicates:

*For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; but if it bears thorns and briers, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.*

**'Rejected** in this passage is **'Reprobate, disqualified**, same word Paul used in 1Cor9:27 when he said it was indeed possible to be disqualified if you did not discipline yourself unto godliness and self-control. Thus the illustration of the ground becoming filled with thorns and briars is alluding to the Sower parable, where the WORD is Choked out due to the Root of iniquity springing up, so its end is to be 'burned. (simple enough for a child to understand, but your pastors can't get past the IF)

Another important aspect of this passage is that **'Impossible** in this sense is the word **weak**, impotent, used in **Rom15:1 'infirmities of the weak'**, so better understood as **'Virtually impossible'**, not entirely. But frightful indeed! Such a person who was genuinely enlightened, (illuminated Heb10:32) tasted the heavenly gift was a partaker of the Holy Spirit and has fallen to this extent, into lust, filth, vomit, may indeed find themselves like **Esau** who sold his birthright and was unable to recover it although he sought it diligently with tears. Heb12:16-17. Not that Esau is an example of someone falling away from the faith, it says he was a 'Profane man and fornicator', I wouldn't deem that as follower of God. But the Birthright illustrates our opportunity to Repent and become a child of God by adoption. That he waited too long to inherit what was due him by birth, illustrates someone falling into this condition and waxing cold with no motivation to repent except maybe out of fear. Its been my experience that when a Real Christian goes back to the world, they Seldom return, a **FEW** have, but most are as cold and dead as a lump of clay, lights out.

Even though the Professed in their ongoing sin have never been **'sanctified by the blood'** or **Partakers of the Holy Spirit**, the Principle remains and is applicable because they are sinning against **Knowledge** (perhaps not a precise and correct knowledge) and the bitter root of sin, never rooted out in repentance is hardening them against any further conviction of the Spirit and the longer they continue in the sin-confess routine the less likely it will be they will ever escape. But the Principle is a hundred fold on the fallen away Christian; they face a **fiery indignation** few can imagine. Let's move on and examine the Heb 10 passage many Pundits pass off as the Jews returning to their animal sacrifices and not applicable to Christians. (who they claim sin willfully all the time anyway)

*For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord. And again, The LORD will judge His people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Heb10:27-31*

Knowledge of the Truth in the passage means a **'Full and precise Knowledge'** as the knowledge God wishes all men to come to, 1Tim2:4, to be Saved. (not an acknowledgment as I explained before) In conjunction with Heb6:4-6, the writer is speaking of **REAL** Saints who were 'once illuminated, Heb10:32 and Sanctified by the blood. Trampling the Son of God underfoot and counting the Blood of the Covenant a common thing, is **NOT** the Jews returning to animal sacrifice to be Justified. It is counting it of no value to **TAKE AWAY** Sin once for all as Heb9, 10 teaches it does! *how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14.*

As I said the Principle remains on both sides, the Professed Crowd who treats the blood as a magic cover, credit card, or the Real Christian who has gone this far and been disqualified. Those who teach any form of Substitution-Satisfaction theology cannot grasp this because they do not place any emphasis on the Purging out the Root of iniquity in repentance, only acceptance and trust that the legal matters of salvation have been taken care of on the Cross. So they cannot place someone in this dreadful situation who they have already told 1Jh1:9 is their out for continued offenses and all sin is willful anyway. But in reality it's the direst warning in the NT against Christians falling into deliberate sin because trampling the blood by which you were sanctified incurs the Lord's fierce anger. Even in the OT under Moses there was a difference between intentional and unintentional sins, Num15, making allowance for imperfect knowledge, so why would all sins suddenly be the same now, when the scripture speaks clearly about sins unto death and sins not unto death, 1Jh5:16. It's vitally important to understand the difference in grasping the significance of facing a 'Second Repentance. Incentive is the Key, where is it going to come from when the person in question has deliberately, willfully with premeditated intentions sinned against his Knowledge of the Truth. The point in Heb10:26-31 is that Grace cannot be abused as a license to sin because of the higher Standard under knowledge. Such sins as mentioned by Paul in 1Cor6, Gal5, cannot be taken lightly as a mere mistake in judgment or fault due to ignorance. If someone in the assembly of Saints commits such an act they **MUST** be brought to task immediately before their sin is allowed to fester and infect others. Then as directed in Scripture, if they refuse to enter a season of godly sorrow in repentance to be restored, they must be put out of the fellowship, again as Scripture directs. The man in 1Cor5, who had committed adultery with his step mother, is a prime example of how the early Saints dealt with

these situations. Paul told them to: *'deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may (yet) be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump 1Cor5:5-7*

it's not callous or judgmental to put such a person out of fellowship, rather it's an absolute necessity to stop the spread of 'leaven, and more importantly that they will be shamed into repentance. Allowing something like this to go unchecked, as the present day Churches do, is not love, rebuke and exposure the only way the offending person may be motivated to turn from their sin and seek reconciliation. Unlike your pansy Pastors Paul told them exactly what they must do to provoke this man into repentance:

*I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with sexually immoral people. Yet I certainly did not mean with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world. But now I have written to you not to keep company with anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner—not even to eat with such a person. 1Cor5:9-11*

And it was obviously a success as we see recorded 2Cor2:6-9, which was written many months following the incident in 1Cor5. Paul said: *'This punishment which was inflicted by the majority is sufficient for such a man, so that, on the contrary, you ought rather to forgive and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one be swallowed up with too much sorrow. Therefore I urge you to reaffirm your love to him. For to this end I also wrote, that I might put you to the test, whether you are obedient in all things. 2Cor6:6-9* (proof positive that some did come back in early times)

We can argue whether or not the man was 'saved to begin with, given the severity of his offense, but again the principle remains, he was allowed time to consider, enter a season of godly sorrow that worked a genuine repentance and was finally restored. Remember *'mercy triumphs over Judgment'* Js2:13, extended to those who come clean, but remember also that a sin such as this is no trivial matter and people who fall into it seldom recover. Although in the professed ranks where recovery is not an issue, they often learn to live with their addictions which inevitably results in the searing of the conscience so further conviction has no effect. In other words their learned behavior leads to 'sinning with impunity and no repentance takes place, first or second.

Another contrasting example of followers of Christ falling into transgression is Judas and Peter. I realize the Pundits teach that Judas was never saved to begin with, but Acts1:25 specifically points out that he **fell 'by transgression'**, and he possessed the same miraculous powers and gifts as the other disciples when sent out two by two to preach, heal, cast out demons and proclaim the Kingdom, Mk6:7. The 'foreknowledge of his betrayal revealed in John's gospel, Jh6:64, 70, does not ordain his behavior, (nor does it anyone else!) he was one of the twelve and a glaring example of allowing the bitter root of sin to spring up in his heart and defile his soul. He willfully, with premeditated motives betrayed his Lord, fell into irreparable despair and committed suicide, remembered eternally as the son of Perdition, Jh17:12. Peter of course denied his Lord, three times, but unlike Judas who's heart had waxed cold, his transgression was **committed on the spur of the moment, during a time of great trial and temptation**, he quickly came to his sense and repented bitterly and went on to become a fire brand for Christ, never sinning again. I'm not minimizing his offense, but something done as James describes, 'Sin conceived in the mind taking you captive', as occurred with Judas, and something done as an momentary mistake in judgment, does **NOT** have the same degree of hardening effect on the heart. So again the Principle is affirmed, the possibility of recovery must be measured against the severity of the sin. Demas, reported to have gone back to the world, 2Tim4:10, never returned, there's no record of Hymenaeus and Alexander, delivered over to Satan, ever coming back, 1Tim1:19, and the record among the early Saints does not speak well for those who fell away and sought a second repentance, most could not endure the strenuous nature of it. To the five assemblies (churches) addressed in Rev2, 3, who had fallen into serious transgression, the Lord told them to be *'Zealous and repent'*, not confess 1Jh1:9, claim advocacy and pick up where they left off. It would require a protracted 'season of godly sorrow with fervent zeal to find restoration as described in 2Cor7:10-11, that involved 'diligence, clearing, indignation, fear, vehement desire change and finally Vindication and as it goes on to conclude: 'In all things you **PROVED** yourselves to be **Clear-Pure** in this matter! In the Church world, where they make every attempt to 'soften the blow' and reduce the severity of transgression, this kind of repentance is unknown and it directly attributes to the fact that they **LIVE** in the Pig Pen, never come out of it.

*Can a man take fire to his bosom, And his clothes not be burned? Can one walk on hot coals, And his feet not be seared? Prov6:27-28*

The crucial nature of a real Christian turning their back on God or going into willful sin is something the Professed will never be able to understand until the eyes of their understanding are truly open in repentance. The severity is calculated against the Knowledge, *'Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, the*

Christian has the full power of God through faith at their disposal, all freely given to make use of against any temptation that may come along or the very 'wiles of the devil himself! But he must also 'take up, put on, work out, make sure and run with endurance to complete the race. Falling from this favored position '*piptā*' as the word itself implies, to descend from a higher place to a lower, into willful sin, return to the vomit, back to the pig pen, is as the scripture says, 'An insult to the Spirit of Grace', and coming back again to that 'higher place' is **NOT** going to be an easy task. To the genuine Christian even contemplating the occasion of sin is deadly, they understand the imperative to: '*Abstain from every form of evil and holdfast to what is good!*' 1Thes5:21-22, '*Overcome evil with good!*'

The possibility of sin is always present in this world, that's why Christians are constantly warned to be on guard and fully prepared at all times, lest they become complacent and stray: 1Pet5:8-9, '*Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world.*' John says you don't even Pray for a brother who has committed a sin unto death, 1Jh5:16, you can try to turn them around, James5:19-20, from the error of their ways, but you cannot offer any solace in your prayers without first seeing in them the desire and effort required to be restored, false assurance will sear their conscience. Our Lord spoke of dealing with a sinning brother in Matt18:15-20, when such sin is exposed you give them the opportunity to repent and make it right, if they refuse you approach them again with two or more brothers and finally the entire assembly, then if they still refuse to come clean you must put them out of the fellowship in hope they may come to their senses and repent. This Standard must be maintained or anything goes ... as we see in the present day churches where they cannot draw the line anywhere because who's to say **WHAT** will disqualify a person from the Kingdom when sin is a common place occurrence. They overrule this concept with the **70 x 7** passage, Matt18:22, when Peter asked the Lord how many times he should extend forgiveness to a sinning brother. The common axiom among the Jews was thrice, but Peter more than doubled it out of charity. But this is not an example of blanket forgiveness or an implication that 'Christians sin again and again and must be forgiven by their brethren no matter what, as the professed presume. Rather its speaking of the infinite bestowal of Mercy God extends to repenting sinners, pardoning lifetimes of transgression (70 x 7 countless) and it is illustrating the necessity of His true followers also being merciful, leaving final Vengeance to God and not allowing feelings of resentment to arise between brethren. Instead '**Loose them** so spite will not be bound up in the heart, as Stephen did when he said, 'Lord, lay not this sin to their charge', and was received up into heaven, not that the Jews who killed him were automatically forgiven or an offending person such as Peter mentioned, (their Judgment is in God's hands, the reverse of the axiom 70 x 7 also being true 77 x 7 Gen4:24) but always a readiness to forgive those seeking mercy that they may be reconciled to God. 'Blessed are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy', the unforgiving servant parable that accompanies this passage stands as dire warning to those who would spurn the mercy of God and seek recompense from others.

The Professed will always accuse us of setting the bar too high into 'sinless perfection, which is unattainable. But as we have explained their premise is flawed, it's Not God like Perfection we're speaking of here, but Moral uprightness in life of godliness and self-control, which certainly includes abstaining from sins of lust, filth and uncleanness said to disqualify a person from the Kingdom. If Redemption and the New birth in Christ is not enough to empower us to have Victory over sin, flesh and devil **WHAT IS!** It's the same mind-set that will constantly impugn the Righteous, that contacts me in utter despair with a long list of sins they are ensnared in, looking for answers, that can't understand the basic fact that their own behavior is proof positive they were **NEVER** been saved to begin with! If the sin has never ceased, the addiction not broken, you are NOT a Christian nor have you been filled with the Spirit. You may feel sorrow for your repeated failures and have been given an overdose of false assurance from your church friends and pastors, but if the Old man of sin is still alive and well, it's the sorrow of the world and your **First Works** of Repentance are **NOT** complete! So stop worrying about a 'second chance, going past the point of no return or being given up', you may indeed be a Mess, but you haven't begun your Journey down the Narrow Path to eternal life. You need to focus on coming clean with God once for all and being truly Regenerated to Newness of life; when that happens then you will understand the difference between truth and error and those who serve God and those who do not serve Him.

Understand that the directives in the Bible on how to deal with a sinning brother (or any sinner) are there for a purpose. The end result of any discipline, rebuke or separation is that it will serve as an incentive toward the offending person to come clean and repent, which is in line with God's willingness that none perish. We cannot allow emotional feelings or even family ties to cloud our judgment in these matters, 'Judge with Righteous Judgment', the Lord said, Jh7:24, always from the bases of good over evil, right over wrong, never giving in to irrational sentiments because we feel sorry for the person. Remember love does not rejoice in iniquity but in truth and it will always be the truth laid bare on the human conscience that will prick the heart with a godly sorrow that leads to a repentance no one will regret. It is a grievous thing to see a child of God, once in faithful service to the Lord, fall into transgression and wax

cold. But there is the possibility of restoration within the parameters of Scripture, summarized in the following, with the ominous reminder that they can also end up in eternal ruin:

They Can repent and be restored, although depending on circumstances it may take some time and a great deal of effort, and the consequences of the sin will likely follow them for the rest of their life because not all things can be fully amended when so much damage is done.

But you must always remember that when the bitter root of sin springs in this manner there is a REAL possibility of the person Never coming back. There is a point of no return that only God can know when it is crossed. So no matter how you 'feel right now, in your state of despair, having sinned against the truth and trampled Jesus underfoot many, many times, there is still the possibility of restoration due to the fact that your conscience is being stirred by the Spirit and conviction is bearing down on your soul. Seek repentance now and do not tarry.

***Awake, you who sleep, Arise from the dead, And Christ will give you light! Eph5:14***

## **Baptism and Baptismal Regeneration**

***'He Saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit!' Titus3:5***

***'He who believes and is baptized will be saved, but he who does not believe will be condemned' Mk16:16***

Should a Christian be Baptized in water, 'Yes, as the right opportunity presents itself among the Saints in a proper setting. Will an 'un-water baptized Christian still go to heaven when deceased, Without a doubt! There is nothing magical about the water, it is illustrative of what has occurred in repentance and regeneration of the Spirit.

It didn't take long for Baptism and the Lord's Supper to be taken captive by religious elitists and turned into 'Sacraments (or ordinances) of the Church, accompanied by strict guidelines and rules of enforcement. Instead of simply baptizing converts as time and circumstance permitted, the Roman Church began building Doctrines around it and ritualized the concept into a meaningless custom. Unfortunately the Reformers who came along centuries later, didn't do much to return things to normal and many Protestant denominations still surround water baptism with 'mystery and magic. Basically it breaks down to the following:

You are Regenerated and filled with the Spirit at the moment of Baptism.

You are not yet or fully Justified until you are dunked and will not go to heaven unless you touch water.

Or that the Water itself has some kind of mystical power to actually wash away your sins and regenerate your soul.

Of course it was the corrupted Catholic Church under Augustine-Ambrose-Jerome that introduced the doctrine of original sin, (moral depravity, as we pointed out before) that necessitated some form of ritualistic 'washing away the stain within to make the person fit to be a 'Christian. Naturally water Baptism fit the bill, since the concept of being dunked was not new to the Pagans or the Jews. It generally served as a means of making the conversion to 'whatever form of beliefs official, as the Jews would water baptize a Proselyte into Judaism. Consequently infant baptism became common among 'Christian parents, so you wouldn't have a defiled child in the home, although some thought it ludicrous because the rite was meant to 'wash away original sin, therefore how could two baptized parents produce a defiled child. But it was also a money maker for the Church so it carried through to the Protestants; who also (for the most part) still hold to the doctrine of original sin, in various forms, and use the rite of Baptism as means to compensate the inward depravity and some believe to actually 'Regenerate' the soul; hence the belief in '***Baptismal Regeneration***', by some denominations. (Church of Christ, Lutherans, Eastern Orthodox, Catholics)

First of all the term: '***Baptismal Regeneration***' is not found in Scripture, but the 'concept of it is found in the writings of early Christians. They understood baptismal regeneration as the '***washing***' (cleansing, purging) that occurs in Repentance. The word '***Washing***' in Scripture simply means: Bath, were as Baptism (***baptizo***) clearly implies an application of water. As in John the Baptists, '***Baptism of Repentance***' (Mk1:4, Lk3:3) occurred in water. The Jews were not unfamiliar with water Baptism, but wholly ignorant of Spirit baptism. (Jh3:4,9) In their thinking a person was '***born again***' when they were baptized into Judaism as a proselyte. Simply meaning they were beginning their New life as a converted Jew; but they referred to it as Baptismal Regeneration. (*similar to early Christian writings*) But the question for us (as genuine Christians) is **WHERE** does this '***Regeneration***' take place, by faith when a person repents or in the water when they are dunked? The act of Baptism itself was observed in various manners by the early Saints depending again on time and circumstances. According to one of the oldest documents in existence the ***Didache***, it was done in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, in running water (probably a river or stream) cold or warm water in homes, pouring or sprinkling. There was no set procedure, but it was done with deep consideration in a solemn manner, highly recommending that the person to be baptized fast and pray for a time leading up to it and reflect on the great Salvation they had been made partakers of through their repentance and faith. It was much the same concern for the Love Feasts, always guarding against false brethren creeping in and defiling the 'remembrance of the Lord, making certain that all participants were baptized was a good defense against this because identifying with the Lord Christ in such manner put you at odds with the religious Jews and the Roman Government. Posers weren't likely to get baptized back then as they do now, so it served as a good way to tell the Wheat from the Tares and also testifies of ONLY those already regenerated by the Spirit were being baptized.

The '***washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit***' referred to in Titus3:5 is what takes place in repentance when a person is brought from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God, Acts26:18, it's the '***times of Refreshing***' they receive in turning from sin to Christ, Acts3:19, the 'recovery from being 'dead in their trespasses and sins and made alive (quicken) in Christ, Eph2:1, Rom8:11. The concept of 'washing' in this sense has nothing to do with touching water, but a '***sanctifying***' of one's self unto Christ as in:



'Cleanse your hands you sinners purify your hearts you double-minded', James4:8, understood in this manner from the Prophets of old: 'Wash yourself, make yourselves clean', Isa1:16, 'Come out from among them and be separate, touch not what is unclean', 2Cor6:17, 2Sam7:14, 'Cleanse yourself from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit', 2Cor7:1.

There is no additional step in being '**Clean-Clear**' before the Lord in repentance, Christ told the Disciples in John15:3 they were **CLEAN** already by the **WORDS** He has spoken to them, which of course they were obeying. Sanctify or Cleanse in this sense is **NOT** you washing away your own sins, (only the Blood of Christ can do that! Heb9:14) rather it is you '**setting yourself apart**' (*hagiazō* consecrate, dedicate, cleanse externally, akin to make holy) as a Vessel **FIT** for the Master's use, He can then sprinkle (with the blood) purge out the dross (root of iniquity) so you are fully prepared for present Service. If an additional application of Water was required for this to happen, **WHY** isn't it mentioned in these passages? '**He Purified their hearts by faith**', Acts15:9, not water. '**You Purified your hearts by Obedience to the truth through the Spirit**, 1Pet1:22. What further cleansing is required! 'If I do not **WASH** you, you have no part in me', Jesus said in the foot washing example, Jh13:8. The principle being one of Service to one another, not inward cleansing that had already taken place: '**He who is bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is Completely Clean**' Peter was already '**bathed**' **CLEAN** within, by his obedience to Christ, washing his feet was a symbolic act of humility not a ceremonial cleansing. So we are **ALSO** Completely **CLEAN** in our Repentance (if it is genuine) and then follow our Lord into the water of Baptism as Commanded to exemplify our Faith.

When Paul said in 1Cor6:11 '**You were washed, sanctified and Justified**', he was speaking of this same concept. Water of itself is not going to sanctify anyone, as Peter said 1Pet3:21 ; **There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ**

A like figure, or antitype is defined as 'a thing **resembling** another, its **counterpart**', baptism may indeed wash the outer man, but it's an inward change is what counts. So 'baptism' **resembles** what happened to us in our Repentance which '**saves**' us. That's why water baptism follows repentance-regeneration:

**Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. Acts2:38**

The imperative is always on repentance however, as we see in further passages calling people to turn to Christ. (Acts3:19, 17:30-31, 26:18-21)

Among the early Saints there is record of Several Baptisms they considered to witness the genuineness of their faith: First the Baptism of Repentance, then the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, the Baptism in water, the Baptism of partaking in the Lord's Cup of sorrow and suffering and finally the **BAPTISM OF BLOOD** as a Martyr. (which was often highly prized) They understood that the Moral transformation that takes place in initial Redemption was the first evidence of being 'filled with the Spirit, in Christ. The old man of sin dead, done away in repentance, faith working by love keeping the heart pure by obedience to the truth. If it still required touching water to achieve this manifest state in Christ, **WHY** would the scriptures remain silent about it and only by the 'Presumptions of men be inferred? As they do with the Mk16:16 passage; '**He who believes and is baptized will be saved, but he who does not believe will be condemned**' the 'assumption being: 'but he who believes (and is baptized not) will be condemned', **BUT** it doesn't say that, although it does say Preach '**Repentance for Remission**' Lk24:47. Why put all the emphasis on touching water when the Scripture places it on the **DEATH** of the old man in repentance. I can guarantee you that the Churches who believe there are magical properties in the water, still teach a gradual dying out to sin for various 'inability reasons. Anyone truly in Christ, Regenerated and Renewed is **NOT** going to neglect being water baptized when the right opportunity arises, but they will also take into consideration previous baptisms in the System Churches that meant nothing and the great difficulty of finding a genuine fellowship of Saints in which to be sincerely baptized in a setting honorable to the Lord. I've known people in the System who testify of being baptized many times, liken unto the 'altar call routine most Churches still practice, they go back again and again to 'make sure' it took effect, since the same sins keep popping up. So under the '**magic water**' theory having regenerative powers, how should we consider these 'previous baptisms toward a real redemption? Re-baptize them in **YOUR** Church and then pronounce them safe at home ... that's seems to be the solution in most denominations. (unless you submit to the ritual they prefer you're not welcome) So how is this different in thought from the Catholics who originated these ritualistic baptisms ... the Sacrament of Baptism (and all the sacraments for that matter) impart Grace to the believer by some 'magical' Transubstantiation through the hands of the Priest. Does the water 'in your church' also have these magical properties when draw from the faucet to the baptismal pool and prayed over by your pastor? Rather complicates matters doesn't it, when you consider the facts in a logical manner, if there is such a thing as **Baptismal Regeneration** that something miraculous occurs in the soul when you touch the water, I would think that 'once touched' regardless of circumstances, the effect has taken place and can't be revoked merely because it was done in a place considered 'unofficial.

I certainly don't see the suggestions in the Didache concerning baptism as being 'Official', merely guidelines how it may be done depending on circumstances. Conversions took place in early times during meetings and gatherings in various towns and villages, even out on the highways and byways. They didn't have the privilege of a nice comfortable building with running water to schedule baptism ceremonies for their recent converts. Often times the Romans or other authorities showed up unexpectedly and begin arresting people who had identified with Christ, so there were probably many who didn't have the opportunity to be sprinkled or dunked in time before they were rounded up and thrown into the arenas. Consider the timeframe required to water baptize over 5000 people at once, as reported being converted on several occasions in Acts. It takes most of the day at your Church Picnic baptisms to dunk just a few! And then consider even finding the right place for such a mass baptism back then, do you really think there was a convenient river near by every town and village they evangelized or maybe they carried around a bucket and sprinkled a few drops on everyone who confessed Christ ... but oh, that wouldn't jive with most Doctrines that believe it must be full emersion, so the dilemma remains. If it's the water that has magical properties exactly when and **HOW** does it become endowed with its supernatural ingredient combined with the power to regenerate?  
(answer that one if you can!)

There's nothing to 'wash away' in the water except perhaps the dirt and dust accumulated in daily travel, a dip in the river would be refreshing in ancient times if the water was clean and flowing. But in a discussion of this sort we must take into consideration facts and logic as well as scripture. In all honesty there would not have been time or opportunity to personally baptize the thousands converted in given incidents before circumstances would move in to prevent it. Being Baptized in the Name of Jesus or even witnessing of your conversion to Christianity was to be numbered with the runagates and immediately hunted down by the officials who were paid good money to round you up. Wasn't this exactly what Paul-Saul himself was doing before his conversion! Therefore if converts who had never touched the water were in jeopardy of condemnation (as some dogma claims) why wasn't this clarified in Acts by the Apostles themselves. Do you really think Peter considered Cornelius 'lost and condemned' because he had not been baptized in water or by the Spirit when God sent him to his household to proclaim Jesus. Scripture says he was a **JUST** man who feared God and his prayers were a memorial before God, Acts10:2, 4, 22, God doesn't hear sinners and Peter was **NOT** sent to him to preach repentance, declaring himself: *'In truth I perceive that God shows no partiality. But in every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him. Acts10:34-35.* Cornelius was a Justified 'OT (type) Saint, awaiting the promised Messiah and became the NT representative among the Gentile nations to receive the fullness (or increase) of the Spirit, confirmed by what happened in Acts 10, before he touched water. It's ludicrous to call him a special case in this sense just to protect a Doctrine, he was special in the sense of introducing the ministry of the Holy Spirit to the world. As were the Samaritans, who had believed and followed Christ during His earthy ministry while yet to be introduced to the Holy Spirit.

Many passages in the Book of Acts reveal that '*Belief*' comes before *Baptism*., the people who gladly received the implanted word in Acts2:41, those who believed under Philips preaching Acts8:12, the Eunuch in Acts8:36, who was another person seeking the promised Messiah, but yet to receive the fullness of the Spirit, he is called a 'believer before touching water: *'And the eunuch said, "See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?" Then Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." Acts8:36-37.* The Mystery that surrounds baptism originated with the Corrupt Catholic Church and is necessitated by the fallacy of inbred moral depravity. It's the 'washing away' aspect they focus on, although most still hold to a gradual sanctification afterward, the old man being ever present, lusting against the spirit and often overcoming. So what good does the Water serve in the first place if you're still struggling in same miserable condition you were before the 'supposed regeneration it was meant to wrought? I see no advantage whatsoever in arguing for something that **DOES NOT** destroy the old man of sin once for all and has no empowering effect to make the person a Vessel Fit for the Masters use! It makes no sense whatsoever. I've known people **OUT** of the System who even deny sin nature but hold this belief so strongly they will deny fellowship with anyone who disagrees, **WHY?** Some times I wonder why they came out to begin with, when it's only to drag the same fallacies along with them in some other form. It's a System of Error, not an in-house debate over the finer points of their doctrines. Begin by dismantling it from the top down or all you will end up doing is going down another rabbit hole of error into more bondage.

I am **NOT** trying to discourage people from being water baptized, but we must face the core issue first, have you been 'washed, regenerated and renewed in the Spirit after a genuine repentance. Is the old man of sin Put to death once for all and the new man in a manifest state of abiding faithfulness and purity of heart in Christ! Touching water is not going to accomplish this, but affecting repentance will. To be baptized in Christ is to come out clean and pure without spot and blameless, the water is symbolic, the experience of dying with Christ is actual and in that you will find the regenerative power that comes only from God.

Another important aspect of baptisms surrounded by fallacy is the baptism of the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in tongues. Let's sort it out in the proper light;

### Understanding the Baptism of the Holy Spirit:

*Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high. Lk24:49*

Since the Day of Pentecost to now there has been a desire among some Professed to bring the genie back out of the bottle and see the Apostolic days of Christianity repeated in all its grander. But it has been a movement wrought with error, mysticism, lies and deceit. As always they fail in understanding the Core issue in 'being endued' with power from on high, that is the **POWER** over sin, flesh and devil through abiding purity and faithfulness to Christ. To be '*endued*', '*endyo*', is to **Put on**, as in the sense of sinking into one's garment '**be Clothed, arrayed in**', 'Put on the Full armor of God, Eph6:11, the Breastplate of Righteousness, Eph6:14, the New Man created in righteousness and true holiness, Eph4:24, Armor of God, Eph6:11, 14, Breastplate of faith, 1Thes5:8 and the Putting on of the Wedding garment, Matt22:11. It is to be a **reflexive** (spontaneous) action of being filled with the Spirit, not merely the 'wearing of a garment as a covering, but as the Greek indicates a sinking into, going under, plunging into, becoming so possessed in the mind of Christ in word, deed and action that you resemble and reproduce His life through yours! That's what happened in the Apostles, to **authenticate** the Gospel message they 'reproduced the works of Christ (Jh14:12) and turned the world upside-down with the truth. That's the part they always seem to miss, being **DEAD** to Sin and alive to God, before anything else can take hold and produce an increase worthy of the Kingdom.

Understand that the Apostles were entrusted to proceed over the inaugural period of the Church (*ekklesia*) through which the Gospel of Jesus Christ and ministry of the Holy Spirit would be introduced to the world. This was a **ONE TIME** event, not to be repeated in the sense that the '*latter rain*' of Joel commenced on the Day of Pentecost and has been in effect throughout the Gospel age to now. There is no 'second, third, forth so on, outpouring yet to occur. This is the 'times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, Acts3:19, spoken of by the Prophets, the Gospel age, pouring out on all flesh, Act2:17, in which the Lord is seated on His throne ruling and reigning with His Saints over the powers of darkness. The Great time of harvest has run concurrently from then to now and will until the Lord returns to Judge the world in righteousness. The Millennial reign is **NOW**, not in an age yet to come, His Saints are 'companions in Tribulation and in the Kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ', Rev1:9. One receives their '*time of refreshing*' when they '**TURN** and **REPENT**' as Peter directed from the start, Acts2:38, 3:19,

*Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.*

*Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,*

However the narrative in the Book of Acts contains an 'interim period between the Old and New Covenants overlapping briefly and a number of faithful Saints in the land **YET** to be introduced to the New. It is in this we see specific incidents of Holy Spirit Baptism taking place in order to gather in the faithful who had 'believed during Jesus' ministry or those who served God and were looking for the promised Messiah. (Jews and Gentiles) All who repented and believed at the preaching of the Apostles from Pentecost to Acts 8 were regenerated Saints, Filled with the Spirit and Baptized into Christ. It is among the Samaritan believers we see the first incident of another '**Spirit Baptism** Acts 8. They had become followers of Christ in John4 in the woman at the well incident, but they had **NOT** heard about the Holy Spirit ministry until after the dispersal from Jerusalem took place when Stephen had become the first Martyr of the Church, Acts7 and the great persecution began. Here hands were laid on them by the Apostles and they received the increase promised by the Prophets. This is **NO LONGER** a necessary step in 'receiving the Spirit for those who repent and believe because the New Covenant is upon us. It was a **ONE** Time event in history during the interim period in which the old and new overlapped. The Pentecostals who tell you they have 'received some special power from on high by the laying on of hands and the evidence of speaking in tongues are delusional. The **EVIDENCE** of the indwelling Holy Spirit is being **DEAD** to Sin and alive to God, walking uprightly in abiding holiness. **NOT** some outward sign that has no power over the indulgences of the flesh. As Christ told the evil generation then, *An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation. The men of*

***Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here. Mat12:38-39, 41, Lk11:30***

Cornelius, mentioned before, Acts 10, is the Gentile old covenant Saint who had yet to hear of the Holy Spirit. Peter of course was used to bring him into the fold by testifying of the New Covenant established in Christ, no hands were applied this time, but the Spirit came upon them and they were water baptized as well. Beyond the three initial baptisms inaugurating the ministry of the Holy Spirit under the New Covenant, Pentecost, the Samaritans and Cornelius, we see a number of other incidents where old Covenant Saints were found. There is Lydia of Thyatira, Acts 16, the Bereans, Acts 17, Apollo the Greek, Acts 18, and some disciples at Ephesus found by Paul, Acts 19. With the exception of Ephesus there is no mention of laying on of hands, outpouring of the Spirit or speaking in tongues. Again, the Pentecostals claim (by presumption) that everyone found to be a believer or made one by the preaching of the Apostles also experienced the 'laying on of hands and special baptism (infilling) of the Holy Spirit. But the record doesn't bear this out; rather we see three distinct events with definite purpose of introducing each group to the New Covenant ministry of the Holy Spirit creating the One *ekklesia* under which the Gospel would be administered into the future. That's why there is no mention of these incidents following the Saints into the second-third centuries, (or beyond) and there's also no point in seeking after such things today. As I keep saying being in Christ is an abiding state of heart purity, not speaking in tongues and looking for signs. Those who are caught up in the charismatic wonders scene generally end up deceived by doctrines of demons, who love to beguile unstable souls. Trying to recreate the book of Acts is not what God intended; many of miraculous things that happened then served their purpose of bringing the Gospel to the pagan world and were not meant to be replicated (or conjured up) again. When the last Apostle passed from this earth near the end of the first century AD so did the extraordinary manifestations worked through their hands. Their God given ability to 'lay hands on others to impart various miraculous gifts passed with them, that's why we no longer have Apostles, healers and prophets in the ranks of the Saints, 'shepherds, (*the word Pastor in Eph4:11 is shepherd*) evangelists, teachers, preachers, deacons, elders, yes, Eph4:11, 1Tim3, but the day of the miraculous is over. Those who claim to possess these powers today are liars and deceivers, many under demonic influence and some likely possessed by demons. Jesus said, '***You shall know them by their fruits***', speaking of wolves, their message is false, they turn no one from the evil of their doings and never preach the death of the old man of sin. Most of them are outright phonies and charlatans who merchandise people for profit, the 'true believers among them are generally mentally deranged lunatics lead by voices, visions, dreams and signs, all sensually motivated by some inward desires to be something they're not. And they are definitely **NOT** Apostles, when John passed to glory, the office of Apostle passed with him.

I know this is a very touchy subject for some, but it must be understood in the proper context. The Purpose of the miraculous miracles at the hands of the Apostle was to authenticate their message so **MANY** would believe. If you read carefully through Acts you will find that in every instance where astounding miracles were performed many people were convicted by the Holy Spirit repented and became followers of Christ. But signs alone are not enough to sustain the Saints into the future because the 'signs always become more sought after than the message and it is the 'perfecting in love that is the Purpose of gospel. (not signs and wonders) Its not that healing or miracles have ceased, but they occur on an entirely different scale. We can follow the directive of James5:14-15, pray and anoint a sick person and commend them into the Lord's hands to do according to His will. But super miraculous healing events performed by the Apostles ended with John. These things were exclusive to the Apostles and under **FULL** Control of the Holy Spirit's guidance. **THEY** did not 'have charge of (turn off-on at their will) the powers, they were administered solely by the Holy Spirit in the will of God. That's why we don't see the circus like shenanigans, healing lines, charlatans' antics so common among the charismatic crowd who have specialized the 'gifts as their main cash-cow with the phony prophecy craze thrown in for good measure. The difference between then and now with all the fakers running around is that **GOD** was in Control not man. The Apostles were not using sorcery, slight of hand, spinning of yarns to self-aggrandize themselves to the people, they were entrusted with the greatest message of all time that possessed the Power to turn the world upside-down and '***the faith once delivered to the Saints' Jude3-4***, culminated their mission to be carried forth into the future as the true Grace of God in which His Saints will stand. (the Grace that transforms lives from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God!)

Seeking after additional Baptisms as endowment of special (Apostolic like) Power is a sure path to strong delusion. The Scripture says: '***There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. Eph4:4-6.*** Anyone 'in Christ, truly regenerated has the Holy Spirit (Comforter) in them, it is even declared that the Apostles already had the Spirit 'in them' before the Day of Pentecost, John20:22!. The *endyo* is a Putting on of Christ, as I pointed out, something **ALL** Saints must do to be armored against the powers of darkness. The '**tongues**' accompanying the inauguration of the Spirit, Acts2:11, *glossa*, was languages, not incoherent babble!

The specific incidents of these Holy Spirit 'out-pouring-inaugurations' are clear (mentioned already) and the Purpose thereof. And it was **NOT** so every convert to Christ should also be baptized in the Spirit with the evidence of speaking in tongues! The **FRUIT** of the Spirit is the Evidence, *'love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control,* **NOT** outward manifestations, laying on of hands, euphoric out of control emotional displays or babbling off like a lunatic. If you have repented and crucified the passions and lusts of your flesh, Gal5:24, you are Baptized in Christ, filled with the Spirit and are bearing the fruit unto holiness. So never be intimidated by self-appointed Prophets, Apostles, seers, tongue talkers or supposed miracle workers who specialize in sorcery, slight of hand and spinning of yarns! God would **NEVER** entrust such powers to liars and deceivers who know nothing of true redemption and victory over sin. Their **'fruits** (rotten) expose them as false teachers, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles, of Christ, ministers of righteousness who suppress the truth in unrighteousness. 2Cor11:12-15. Paul's first letter to the Corinthians gives us some insight into this masquerade. Some in the assembly had already fallen prey to deceiving spirits and many of the special 'gifts were being mimicked and abused turning the meetings into mass confusion. As I pointed out the Apostles had the ability to impart specific gifts listed in 1Cor12:1-11, by the laying on of hands, on carefully selected individuals, to carry forth the work of Ministry until the Church was perfected in faith and could stand on its own. But in Corinth 'carnal minded people had crept in and were corrupting the gifts and message. In this we see a microcosm of the much later first-second-third wave's spiritualism that took the establishment Churches by storm and is well under way as we speak. And this is why it's so critical to have a firm grasp on these truths and not be caught up in the signs/wonders craze. It's a path to no where and many a sincere person has been taken captive in it.

**(for a full study on this subject and more see my analysis called: Show us a Sign)**

This subject is surrounded by massive fallacy, even among the non-Charismatic types. The future Millennial lie, the Rapture craze, the pin the tail on the anti-Christ donkey, the end time signs pointing in every direction but up, is **ALL** part of the same illusion, called 'Strong delusion' in Scripture, 2Thess2:11. It is all a culmination of 'that wickedness being revealed according to the working of Satan, the 'mystery of lawlessness energized by one evil generation after another seeking after signs and fairy tales that keep the old man of sin alive under a guise of Churchianty. Awareness of these fallacies is a must for anyone coming out from among them and finding true Redemption in Christ. They must examine this subject and look into the origins of the myths, just as they would in the unraveling of the doctrinal fallacies we're discussed so far. Bewitchment and *pharmakeia* Gal5:20, can take the mind captive very quickly and then distort sound reasoning, leading to the lunacy enveloping this craze. Truth is founded in reason and logic not confusion and emotions, Scripture says: *'For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind. 2Tim1:7.* This 'soundness of mind is speaking of moderation, self-control and temperance, the antics of many today who claim to be 'sent of God with special revelations and insight are anything but **SOUND!** As James speaks of the wisdom from below is, sensual, carnal, of the flesh self-promoting and full of commotion. Jas3:16. You need a sound footing in Christ to not be swayed by these 'winds of commotion', blowing at hurricane force in every realm of endeavor. Learn to **'Test the spirits**, examine and scrutinize them against the truths of scripture. The Spirit will **NEVER** contradict the **WORD**, they are one in the same and cannot be divided asunder by the private interpretations of men. Rev 19:10 says that 'The Testimony of Jesus Christ is the Spirit of Prophecy!' meaning **ALL** that need be revealed to man about redemption, godliness, the present age and the age to come is revealed in **HIM** and regardless what man may do to distort it, explain it away, add to or take away, the Spirit of Truth will prevail and those in **HIM** will hear and obey.

(I prevail upon you to dig into these subjects now, there is a link on my Web site that contains many indebt studies that will help you unravel the myths)

## **The Danger of Traditional Loyalties**

(examining Sabbath keeping, who is the true Israel of God and who are the true legalists)

Orthodoxy in religion is as sure and steadfast as in any science of man. People will cling to their traditional beliefs in spite of any truth you can bring before their minds to the contrary. They will defend them to the death and often resort to torture and murder to protect the status quo. Christian history is replete with horrendous acts of violence, wars, brutal persecutions and even genocide for centuries on end; all done in the name of preserving Traditions and maintaining the Orthodox establishment. It's remarkable that a System engulfed in the 'not of works' mantra often puts religious works above everything else to the extent of 'legalism and Sabbath keeping seems to be among the top ordinance they love to enforce. But as NT Scripture clearly says, the 'keeping of rituals, ordinances, traditions has **NO ADVANTAGE** against the indulgences of the flesh, Col2:21, because they keep the old man of sin alive by feeding his pride of life in the psychology of garnering special favour with God by adherence to rules and regulations. It could be something as silly as a particular haircut style, wearing of a beard, dress length, head coverings, facial make-up or ornaments, silence of women in the church or enforcement of specific forms of baptism, communion, marriage prohibition of musical instruments; or it can be the legalisation of the Sabbath as a means of Justification. But is the fourth Commandment still in force, as under Moses in a literal observance complete with ordinances? Or is there a New and better way under the New Covenant for the Saints. Let's examine the facts:

## **Understanding the True Sabbath Rest in Christ**

*For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath. Matt12:8*

This was spoken by the Lord when His disciples were accused of doing something 'unlawful' on the Sabbath, merely by plucking heads of grain and eating it. The Lord reminded them that David their exalted King did the same thing when he and his companions entered the house of God and ate the shewbread reserved only for the Priest, who could 'profane the Sabbath rules and not be blamed. As legalist they failed to understand the difference between 'mercy and sacrifice (ordinances, rituals) and held the Royal Priesthood of Christ (His Disciples-followers 1Pet2:9) in contempt for violating the 'letter while they were in unity with the 'Spirit; the 'Lord Himself', who's presence with them was 24/7 in body and would also be the same in Spirit when the Comforter came. Jh14:18. The legalist always seem to miss this critical point in the Sabbath discussion.

Let's consider a little background on the keeping of days. The Jewish Sabbath was the literal observance of a Day, on the lunar Calendar, specifically beginning (as relates to our seven day week) Friday at sunset to Saturday evening, including a list of at least 39 ordinances associated with it. Among the present day Sabbatarians, collectively called the Jewish Roots movement, exactly which ordinances are required to keep is a matter of hot debate. Many of them are impossible to observe since we no longer have Temples, altars or Priests, but others like the dietary rules, washings, abstaining from any form of work, (and I suppose the use of electronic devices would come into consideration also) are a matter of contention. Of course most of Professed Christianity falls in line with the traditional Sunday worship service since it's most convenient to their members, but there are a few exceptions among the Seven Day Adventists, Latter Day Saints and some cult like assemblies. The Catholics, who originally brought in the Sunday worship day, observe Mass on various days including Saturday for the convenience of their members who like to get their confessions out of the way early and a number of other feast type days throughout the year. Historically it was the Roman Catholic Church under Constantine that first enforced the Sunday observance around 321AD, in line with their worship of the Sun god (not Son of God!) Sun-Day being (*dies solis*) named for the pagan deity, blending the Roman beliefs into Constantine's adaptation of Christianity as a Roman religion. Since Rome became the dominate force in professed Christianity from the fourth century on, Sunday has been the traditional day of attendance for most Christian denominations to this day. But with the rise of the Jewish Roots movement many are being draw back into legalism and contend that Sabbath keeping is a matter of Justification.

We know that Christianity originated with the Jews and that the Sabbath was a matter of great contention from the time of Jesus earthly ministry to the days of the Acts of the Apostles. But the issue was not necessarily the keeping of the Day as holy, but the legalism that surrounded it, that was leaving out the faith, love and service God intended. As occurred in the region of Galatia, Jews who professed to follow Christ had come in among the Gentile converts and insist they must also be circumcised and observe traditional Jewish rituals such as the dietary laws. These issues had not been sorted out among the Apostles who of course began their ministry from Jerusalem, Lk24:47. It was after Paul's conversion, Acts9, when it began clear that a gathering among the Gentiles nations was taking place and some of the Jews were concerned about the mixing of what they considered 'pagan traditions with their version of Christianity, so they felt it necessary to circumcise Gentile converts as a safeguard against corrupting influences.

But as Paul pointed out, even to Peter, this sort of ritualistic requirement conflicted with the Gospel of Christ that was under the law of faith, not the law of ordinance and ritual. He contrasted the two types of law in **Gal3:1-12**, *For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them. But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for "the just shall live by faith. Yet the law is not of faith, but "the man who does them shall live by them.* In other words the **JUST** man, in Christ, lives by his faithfulness to God in an abiding state of purity and fidelity. The Keeping of Days, rituals, outward requirements cannot purify the heart! If the keeping a Day would purge our conscience and purify our hearts for present service, Heb9:14, God would require it, but now the **Temple** is in us, the Spiritual house of the Lord, Acts7:48-50, Jh4:20-24, 1Cor3:16, as His Royal Priesthood we are now at liberty to worship Him in spirit and truth 24/7, in the temple (of our hearts) not made with hands. Jesus said: *The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath, Mk2:27*, the Rest was made for man, not the observance of days. The rituals were of no value to the Jews, to purify their hearts for service to God, why would they suddenly become necessary to us as a matter of personal Justification? It is in the circumcision of the heart that newness of life begins, not becoming a Jew, *'For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation. Gal6:15.* The True Israel of God is not of ethnicity, but of re-birth in Christ:

*For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God. Rom2:25-29*

*In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ, Col2:11*

This issue finally reached a climax at the first Jerusalem Council recorded in Acts15, some time after Paul and Barnabas returned from their mission to the Gentiles in Samaria and Phoenicia. Peter had also been shown a vision concerning the Gentiles that resulted in his visit to Cornelius, the Roman Centurion's household in Acts10. He testified at the Council that God made no distinction between the Jews and Gentiles, but purified their hearts by faith when they repented and believed and went on to say why should we then put a yoke on their neck even our fathers were unable to bear. Paul and Barnabas also testified how God had worked mightily in their ministry to the Gentiles. As a result James the Just (*the half brother of Christ, apparently converted some time after the Lord's resurrection*) declared that the Gentile converts should not be burdened with Jewish rituals, but focus on abstaining from immorality and living a holy life in Christ. (the mention of 'things strangled, and blood' in Acts15 was specifically in light of abstaining from anything associated with idolatrous worship which the Jews abhorred, therefore the Gentiles Christians also should stay clear of it, as Moses would direct mentioned in Acts15:21)

Following these decrees historical evidence reveals that the Gentile assemblies were at liberty from the keeping of the Jewish Sabbath and the rituals. Some continued to observe them, even circumcision, others argued over which Apostle was Chief over the others in Jerusalem and then held their Epistles in more high regard over the others. Also some Jewish Christians still refused to worship with the Gentiles because of their lack of aberrance to Jewish customs. But by the fourth century, with the twenty seven books of NT completed and canonized as Scripture, the assemblies were either keeping a Day of their own choosing or falling in line with Rome as it gained preeminence over the Empire. Historically up through the Reformation and beyond Sunday has been the chosen day in the greater part of professed Christianity, in the East and West. But the battle rages on, today it seems more so than ever and the keeping of the Sabbath Day (fourth commandment) has become a means of Justifying self to many who have embraced the Hebrew Roots movement and they will readily condemn others who deny it. Their main source of expertise is gleaned among a select group of Messianic Jewish converts, former Rabbis, who claim to have the inside track on the professed because they understand the **TRUE** meanings of ancient Hebrew rituals and the sacred Name by which to call on God. So as in every form of wolfery among the professed they are drawing away disciples after themselves and undermining their faith in Christ. Therefore understanding our **REST** in Christ is of vital importance lest we be lead astray into the error of the wicked.

The simple truth is, our Rest in Christ Jesus, is **abiding in the Vine**, in a state of diligence, vigilance and purity, that is our 24/7 Sabbath, *I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know*

*that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. Jh17:23* In other words; Jesus is **all** of **Levities 23, (The feast days)** He is the Pass Over, the Feast of Tabernacles, the Day of Atonement, and the Sabbath. He is our all in all: *'There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. Heb4:9-11, 'For indeed Christ our Passover, was sacrificed for us' 1Cor5:7*

The kind of '**Works**' spoken of here is the rigor of the law, the endless washings, rituals, meticulous keeping of rules and regulations to maintain the purity of the Temple. Its **NOT** that we 'rest and do nothing (the it is finished crowd!) rather it's the 'works of rebellion that have ceased and the works-deeds of faith are Done in God! *But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God. Jh3:21* It's clear that the heart could not be made **PURE** and **FIT** for present service by the keeping of Rituals, because the sin was ever present, *'For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sin', Heb10:4*, the sacrificial system itself was a constant reminder of sin, Heb10:3, so there was never a Rest of conscience in the Keeping of Days and rituals because there was never a purging and purity of heart by faith. (they missed the point!) Similar is the Hebrew Roots movement and the Tradition keeping Churches. They Strive for acceptance (purity of conscience) but it continually evades them because their hands are dirty (busy with dead works) and their hearts divided. (the old man of sin tagging along in vain attempt to be just) This is why Paul cried out to the Gentile Saints warning them of the danger of these things:

*So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or Sabbaths, which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ. Let no one cheat you of your reward, taking delight in false humility and worship of angels, intruding into those things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast to the Head, from whom all the body, nourished and knit together by joints and ligaments, grows with the increase that is from God. Therefore, if you died with Christ from the basic principles of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations 'Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle, which all concern things which perish with the using according to the commandments and doctrines of men? These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body, but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh. Col2:16-23*

How many times must it be said, these things have **NO ADVANTAGE** against the indulgence of the flesh, because they cannot put the passions and lust to death once for all, only feed them with the Pride of keeping above others who don't. I have personally dealt with people caught up in the Hebrew Roots fallacy, they are trapped in the sin-repent routine and in despair wondering why their strict adherence to Days, rituals, etc **CAN'T** clear their conscience of sin. They simply do not understand the Purpose of the New Covenant in the 'taking away of sin once for all. They like the lawless professed in the Churches they have fled from, are still in bondage to a form of ritualistic justification based on age old error that will not enter in by the 'new and living way through Christ and find their Rest. The Sabbath Day, Leviticus 23:2-3 was a Feast day, like all the other observances, Passover, Feast of Tabernacles, etc, all represent a Shadow of better things to come in Christ, as Paul said. You can't Rest in a Shadow, in the keeping of Days and rituals, they require repetition and careful observance, not a once for all cleansing as intended in Christ, Heb10:19-23. Paul said in Rom14:5-6, *One person esteems one day above another; another esteems every day alike. Let each be fully convinced in his own mind. He who observes the day, observes it to the Lord; and he who does not observe the day, to the Lord he does not observe it. He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks; and he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat, and gives God thanks.* It's in the liberty of Conscience these things are observed or not observed. You **CANNOT** make them into Justification issues or you '**FALL** from Grace, Gal5:4. In that it's Grace that teaches us godliness and self-control in this present age, not rituals! Ttt2:14 (or doing nothing as your pastors claim) If you wish to Keep the Jewish Sabbath, do so as you see fit, discarding the rituals involved you so choose. **BUT** God forbid you force it on others as a means of Justification or even as a means of gaining special favor with God! This is why Traditions become legalism and loyalties become so miss-guided they will kill or harm others to enforce them. A shadow has not life; only in the Son is there life! 1Jh5:12. The Lord said to Martha: Lk10:41-42, *'thou art troubled about many things* (as the treadmill of religion) But Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her', '**REST** in Christ, Lk1:38-42.

His yoke is easy and burden light, His Commandments not burdensome, Matt11:29-30, 1Jh5:3. Why remain with the bond woman Hagar under bondage, when in the free woman Sarah there is new life following in the Steps of Abraham. Gal4:29-31, Rom4:12. For in Him there is neither Jew nor Greek, Slave nor free, male of female, for you are all **ONE** in Christ Jesus! Gal3:28. Why create more division than already exists by pretending you can become a Hebrew Child when it holds no value over anything else.



Does not Faith uphold and establish the law, Rom3:31 because it walks in Moral uprightness before God and man. Is not the Greatest of all Commandments to Love God with all the heart, mind, soul and strength, neighbor as self, Matt22:37-40, does not Love fulfill the law, Rom13:10. What **MORE** do you need than the entire Purpose of the Commandment: 'Purity, Sincerity and love!' 1Tim1:5. The NT magnification of the Law is it 'written on the heart and mind', Heb8:10-12 and Kept from the inward parts. It's interesting that 9 of the 10 commandments are covered several times in the NT epistles, **Rom1:29-31, Rev21:8, Gal5:19-21, Rom3:19, 2Tim3:2-4, etc.** However it never speaks of the Sabbath. Why is that? **NOT** because it is still in force and can't be changed as the Hebrew Roots people claim, but because departing from our works of iniquity and keeping the moral law established in our hearts (walking after the Spirit) we are automatically entered into His rest. (Translated into the kingdom of His dear Son as faithful believers in Christ Jesus, Col1:13-14) The Sabbath pointed to our spiritual Rest in Christ, Col2:16-17, we no longer need a Shadow, we have **HIM!** The first Sabbath in the bible (the seventh day God rested) had no end like the first six days of creation did. It is a type of eternal rest. All of the first days had a beginning and an end but not the seventh day, **Genesis 2:1-4**, this is a typology of **Hebrews 3-4**, in which we are to be ever diligent:

**Heb4:11** *'Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, (strive to enter the straight gate) lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. (for many I say to you will seek to enter and not be able, Lk13:24)*  
**Heb3:11** *'So I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest.*

Although the early Jewish Christians kept the Sabbath, they were never under obligation to it, **'He says a new covenant', He has made the first obsolete' Heb8:13, 'He takes away the first that He may establish the second', Heb10:9.** Paul seems to have understood this better than the others since it's his Epistles that cover the issue. (*that's also why the Hebrew Roots people attack him as a false teacher today*) Returning to the Lev23 requirement is keeping **ALL** the Sabbath ordinances, not picking and choosing what you prefer for various reasons. (Gal3:12, Lev18:5) Those who cry Torah, know not what they are saying, Christians are under Grace not the Law (in the sense of keeping rituals) Paul tells us in Galatians that the Law was only added to the Hebrew children because of disobedience in the wilderness, (Gal3:19) therefore a 12 day trek turned into 40 years. All God expected when Moses led them out of Egypt was for them to live by faith like Abraham did. Because they did not, the Law from Sinai was brought down. Abraham, who lived and walked by faith 24/7, was not under a literal Sabbath day law and we as his children by faith are not either. We have liberty to walk in the Spirit and be in the Lords' Sabbath all the days of our lives. Keeping Days and traditions is a matter of conscience, not commandment, the Jewish Christians felt they were obligated to maintain their traditions (Sabbath observances, Passover etc) but they were always busy with the Lord's work on these days. They entered the Synagogues on the Sabbath, listened to the reading of the Scriptures and then reasoned with the Jews from the Scriptures proving Jesus was their Messiah. (Acts13:14, 17:1) The Church (gospel age) itself began on the Day of Pentecost which fell on the morrow of the OT Sabbath day, so technically the Church started its first Sabbath on the day after the Jewish Sabbath and of course this day has **NEVER** ended as we are currently in the Gospel age experiencing our Sabbath rest in Christ--diligently going about doing the work of the Kingdom. This is why there is no specific command anywhere in the Epistles about keeping a certain Day, but we do see a continuum of worship, praise, obedience throughout the entirety of the gospel age of grace.

*'And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, (the hearts of the believers) and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved. Acts2:46-47*

If we look at **Matthew 12** we see that the Levite priests were not required to keep the Sabbath day like the rest of the Jews. Why? Because they were a 24/7 priesthood serving God, **Rev1:6** says the Saints are now kings and priests unto the Lord, Peter calls them a royal priesthood, a holy nation, showing forth praises of Him who has called us out of darkness into His marvelous light, 1Pet1:9, Always offering up sacrifices of love to the Lord daily as our **REASONABLE** service, **Rom12:1-2.** We are not bound to Days, New moons, festivals or Traditions. Loyalty to such things only creates bondage and dissension bringing about the kind of devouring of one another Paul warned about, Gal5:15. The body of Christ can only be knit together in love, perfected and built up to the full measure of Christ, Eph4:13. Those blown by every wind of doctrine by the trickery of men who in cunning craftiness lie in wait to deceive will never put off the old and be renewed in Christ. You want to be a Teacher of the Law, know first what it is used for:

*'desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say nor the things which they affirm. But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully, knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine, 1Tim1:7-10*

To Correct and convict wrong doers, not place as a heavy burden on the backs of the Saints who are walking examples of Christ! They are **NOT** doing these things and neither are they violating any jot or tittle, ritual or ceremony, rule or regulation, in being at liberty to worship their Lord in spirit and truth as a living sacrifice unto Him every day of their lives! The fake Churches keep their rituals and traditions nearly to the letter, what has it done for them ... they are still dead in their sins, scattering abroad, barring the doors to the Kingdom against men and trampling Christ underfoot. So **KEEP** your Sabbath Day, 1/7th of your week in a dead church and weep when He returns.

*when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, because our testimony among you was believed. 2Thes1:7-10*

Ritual bondage is not isolated to the Jewish roots movement alone, the establishment Church System is also hopelessly mired in a long list of creeds, dogmas and doctrines dating back to 'Reformers they hold in higher esteem than Jesus Christ Himself! Their misguided loyalties to many of these pundits has *shapen* a lawless generation caught up in theological presumptions, contrived Atonement theories and endless in-house debates over doctrines that mix truth with error to the point of absurdity. Their refusal to cast these fallacies to the wind and return to the true Apostolic Roots of free will, repentance proven by deeds and once for all death to the old man of sin, has resulted in a continuation of the same Reformed fallacies that have served to negate genuine Redemption for the last 500 years. Sadly in an age of enlightenment called the Renaissance, professed Christianity failed to Reform their flawed Principles of the Nature of man, nature of sin and the Nature of God inherited from third Century Rome. Instead they carried on in the Traditions of an Augustinian Monk who espoused Salvation by faith alone and turned the Gospel into a legal transaction wrought by Payment through a Substitutionary Atonement system that places man under an imaginary cloak whereby he can be 'saved in his sins, declared righteous and secured forever through election. This was contrasted by the opposing side who held the basic tenets of **TULIP**, but cringed at the obvious notion of lawlessness such beliefs would invite, since it took man out of the picture entirely and 'saved him by decree. Consequently they contrived an alternate Doctrinal base that still made allowance for man's inbred moral depravity, but also placed a little of the responsibility for repenting and turning to God on him, leaving room for the necessity of 'holiness to come about (eventually) and maintaining some semblance of order in the Kingdom. However the desired effect was always hindered by their centralized principles of human inability, lack of free will and belief in some form of Substitutionary atonement. Therefore both sides were embroiled in ongoing quandary never able to arrive at any consensus of opinion as to how to accurately discern truth from error. Had they forsaken Augustine as their foundational source of theological interpretation there may have been a chance someone would have realized that the Reformers hadn't really reformed anything but had only become another extension of Roman Gnosticism wrapped in new ceremonial garbs; the same teaching with a '**reformed** twist and some fresh terminology thrown in for good measure. But no matter how you package it 'dual nature determinism (as mentioned before) is the same pagan philosophy blended into Christian doctrine by Augustine 1155 (or so) years **BEFORE** the Reformers came on the scene. So the question remains, what exactly did they reform? (except perhaps a partial departure from Popery)

Historically speaking the Renaissance (invention of the printing press) brought about a new age of enlightenment, building a bridge of knowledge between the darkened Middle ages and Modern history. But all it did for Christianity was create a denominational quagmire of splinter groups each claiming to have Apostolic roots amid a complicated muddle of traditions all inherited from Rome. In other words, the base errors remained; 'Substitution, a nature in man that hindered his ability to respond to God's commands and a gradual dying out to sin. These reside among us to this very day in various degrees of severity. Overall it's a System of error, as I've said all along, it is nearly impossible to find any Church, independent group or gathering of professed Christians not tainted by some form of long standing error handed down by the Reformers. (that originated in Rome) And it is the entrenched nature of these beliefs that makes our present dilemma so disturbing. Although many seem to be totally sincere in their efforts to reach the lost and recognize (at least in part) the desperate times in which we live, they fail to grasp the significance of mixing truth with error in their failure to **CUT** ties entirely with the Reformers they hold so dear. This is most apparent in those who claim to reject the fallacy of inbred sin nature (original sin, moral depravity) **BUT** dig their heels in on a Substitution version created by combining the ancient Catholic doctrine of Satisfaction with a 16th Century addition of Moral influence, called Moral Government theology, espoused by their hero Charles Finney-1792-1875. The resultant effect on the Gospel of redemption (release from the bondage of sin) is the **SAME** as before, with the twist of demanding that the sin must stop, but not 'once for all' as intended in the New Covenant, just another 'kind of dying out to it due to the moral influence of Jesus balancing the scales of God's Justice by making Satisfaction in your place. Thus instead of bringing the covert into a manifest State of abiding faithfulness founded in purity of heart, it places them in a **POSITION** with Christ in which they can maintain their salvation through confession of advocacy with the

Father when they sin and step back and forth across the line any number of times hoping always to be on the 'right side when the time comes to face God. Sadly those who hold this belief cannot be moved from it by any amount of persuasion or reasoning from the Scriptures and they continue to promote the Reformers who invented it regardless of the myriad of other false teachings that accompany their works. It's these kinds of personal loyalties that endanger your soul and must be abandoned and counted as dung if you are to enter the Kingdom. What if Paul had retained circumcision, Sabbath keeping, ritual righteousness and found a way to rationalize his traditions into a system of doctrine turning them into Orthodoxy? Would we all then become Jewish scholars and adopt these things! Liken unto the Augustinian Catholics who blended their Roman pagan beliefs of dual nature the immutability of God and **SUBSTITUTION** into the Mother Church. Of course Paul didn't do anything of the sort, he pitched the whole thing out the window on the trash heap where it belonged, but **FEW** will follow his example and break their ties with long cherished traditions (they call sound doctrines) to follow the true teachings of Christ. It's Counting the Cost they fear most, the hatred and disdain they will receive from their peers resulting in the loss of all things tangible gained by maintaining their long standing traditions in the church. Here's the attitude you must adopt when you choose to follow Christ:

***Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the mutilation! For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh, though I also might have confidence in the flesh. If anyone else thinks he may have confidence in the flesh, I more so: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, these I have counted loss for Christ. Yet indeed I also count all things loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them as rubbish, that I may gain Christ and be found in Him, not having my own righteousness, which is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith; that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead. Phil2:2-11***

This means scrapping your seminary degrees, ridding yourself of all association with the reformed theology Pundits, discard all their books, lectures, study notes, sermons and journals, get out of the System and count your past ministry, scholarship, missionary outreach and dead works in the church as **RUBBISH!** Following Christ means losing it all!

***And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. Matt10:38-39***

Those who think they can retain these things have been sold a bill of goods somewhere along the line. They may be a 'cut above the average seeker friendly Churches run by the flesh kings, but their unwavering loyalty to certain reformed pundits of the past frustrates the message and neutralizes its effect to truly redeem anyone from the bondage of sin. So, in and out of the System, the confusion remains, the Strongholds erected long ago stand firm and the institutions of religious Orthodoxy continue. Except for a very small Remnant who has fled into the wilderness, most of professed Christianity still holds their traditions as preeminent over the truth. Therefore the doctrines of men (as always) have made the Word of God of no effect.

The false concept of **Tithing** is another example of Traditional ordinances that keep people in bondage. Since the Churches exist on tithes they are obligated to promote the ten percent myth to keep the funds rolling in. Such passages as the following are often used to put a guilt trip on the congregation to pony up or loose your blessings!

***But this I say: He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver 2Cor9:6-7***

But the question remains, is tithing ten percent a biblical directive under the New Covenant in Christ? The simple answer is **'NO**, the principle of paying tithes was an Old Testament ceremonial instruction to support the Royal Priesthood who ministered in the Temple (and elsewhere) 24/7, the standard established by Abraham who was under the order of Melchizedek, (King of Salem-Peace) a 'type-figure of Christ, to whom he gave a tenth part of all as homage. (Heb7:1-4, Gen14:18) But as Christ has **'taken away** the first to establish the second, Heb10:10, this ordinance has been made obsolete, Heb8:13, because there are no more Temples, Priests or worship centers to house the presence of God or minister the ordinances. He now dwells in His people, they are His Temple and wherever they

gather, in homes or elsewhere, He is there among them. (1Cor3:16, 2Cor6:16, Matt18:20) The Church is not a building or specific place of worship, it is the '*ekklesia*', 'call out ones who are not part of any denomination, establishment institution or creed. They are entirely independent of any man-made organization religious, social or political and owe their allegiance only to Christ. **YES**, they assemble together, Heb10:25, but not in the manner legitimized by 'church-state mind-set. It is the traditions and teaching of men that created the Priesthoods and ecclesiastical structure (chain of command) of Pastors, Bishops, Presbyters and elders, the clergy over the laity, a ruling class funded by persuading the members they must pay their tithes or risk being cut-off from the blessings of God. Although it clearly was never meant to be so, as Christ said: ***But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave, Matt20:25-27***

But aren't they our 'Servants' who teach, preach and minister full time as our Pastors, elders etc ... yes, **BUT** Who benefits .. It's the top down structure that's antithetical to what Christ said. Is a 'servant / slave' in this sense to be richly rewarded for their service, as in wages, housing, personal expenses, I see nothing of this sort in the meaning. And given the structure of the early assemblies under the Apostles, I think its more than clear that they fully understood that ministry of the gospel was not to be a top down system through which they could acquire a livelihood. That's the reason you can't find anywhere in Acts or mentioned in the Epistles, that they ran around passing the plate, building churches or taking payment for their services. We **DO** see them taking up a collection from one assembly to relieve another, as '**ministering to the saints**', **2Cor9:1-5**, each giving according to what they had to help others who had not, 2Cor8:12, but this was strictly done as a gift to other assemblies who badly needed the assistance. **NOT** a 'love offering' from which these who administered it could take their cut. It was purely done out of the generosity of their hearts from funds they had 'set aside' for these types of collections, 1Cor16:2, due to the distress that was common among the assemblies in certain regions, helping the widows, orphans and poor. Surely **NONE** of these types of collections could be considered a 'tithe' in the Church sense, where the plate is passed at every whim when the need for funds comes up. Certainly the Apostles had traveling expenses and deserved some support, as the 'muzzling of the ox', labor worthy of his wages, illustrations Paul gives in 1Cor9:9, 1Tim5:18, but to avoid offense in all things he 'worked with his hands' to provide his own funds and ministered the gospel to them free of charge, 1Cor9:18. And the concept of being industrious instead of living off the gospel was proved to be the best method among the assemblies to avoid offense and set the standard for those who would inevitably come in and abuse the charity of the Saints. (1Tim5:8, 1Thes4:11, 2Thes4:10, Acts18:3) One of the earliest documents we have that sheds some light on the daily function of the assemblies is the Didache, on this subject it states the following:

**But concerning the apostles and prophets, so do ye according to the ordinance of the Gospel. Let every apostle, when he cometh to you, be received as the Lord; but he shall not abide more than a single day, or if there be need, but if he abide three days, he is a false prophet. And when he departeth let the apostle receive nothing save bread, until he findeth shelter; but if he asks money he is a false prophet. And whosoever shall say in the Spirit, Give me silver or anything else, ye shall not listen to him; but if he tell you to give on behalf of others that are in want, let no man judge him. If the comer is a traveler, assist him, so far as ye are able; but he shall not stay with you more than two or three days, if it be necessary. But if he wishes to settle with you, being a craftsman, let him work for and eat his bread. If he will not do this, he is trafficking upon Christ. Beware of such men.**

As you can see, they were not opposed to supporting those who ministered to them, with food and shelter, but beyond that they were cautious lest they become like 'other religions with a paid clergy ruling over them.

I'm sure that a return to the 'assembly method would immediately shatter the present structure of any church or religious organization today and in the distant past. Vatican City in particular, is numbered as the smallest and richest sovereign country on earth and continues to extort billions in the Name of Christ around the world. But they are not alone, the Protestant denominations, numbering in the thousands, command hundreds of millions in wealth, untold riches they have taken by the fraud of tithing in the name of charitable giving. And in compliance with the Government, in most countries (especially the USA) they operate under tax-exempt 501 codes, plus are given a pass on property taxes, sales tax and even occupancy tax for traveling in all fifty US states! Is it any wonder why we have so many big name preachers running around in private Jets living like Kings constantly begging for more money to reach the world for Christ? And amazingly people keep giving it to them seemingly without end. The good they do cannot possibly justify the methods involved; otherwise we must give the same credence to the evil billionaires of the planet who fund thousands of humanitarian projects with their charitable foundations while at the same time are involved in extortion, fraud and all manner of wrong doing. It's the love of money that is the root of all kinds of evil, can the 'Church say they don't 'love' it when they spend most of their time trying to raise more and use the fallacy of tithing to get it. And the fact that it buys them lavish life-styles, notoriety and every comfort the world has to offer makes it even more offensive to God. The Apostles and early Saints suffered deprivation and persecution beyond our

imagination and never attempted to use their position over the people for personal gain. I suppose we could say that the gospel they preached wasn't worth much from a monetary stand point; its only selling point was self-denial, death to sin and separating from the world, not much to gain in a material sense. It wasn't until the establishment Church changed the message with a promise of liberty in sin that the money started rolling in and the opportunists jumped at the chance to gain position within its structure. (Bishops, Priests, Popes, Presbyters)

Naturally it was the origin of the Catholic Church from Constantine around 313AD when the matter of tithing became an issue to support the Temples and ministering clergy as they began moving the assemblies out of homes into the designated places of worship. Although it wasn't an order to give ten percent at the time, the people were obligated by the System to give. It wasn't until a few hundred years later that it became obligatory as Catholic Christianity spread across Europe... there was money to be made and they were going to make it! By the time of Charlemagne, under what was then called the Holy Roman Empire, around 786AD, tithing became the law and remained so up through the Reformation in which the Protestant reformers broke away from the Catholic tyranny, but kept the ceremonial ordinance of tithing in place because they also had a 'Church System to support. Many pay unnecessary tithes to the illegitimate churches today in total ignorance they are supporting an apostate system based on lies. And doing mighty works of charity in His name, Matt7:21-23, will not suffice against the 'works of iniquity they rejoice in. Religious or secular or a combination of both, the true Saint must be extremely careful who they support and how they use their subsistence. The sojourn is a stewardship, as many of the parables reveal, and the proper use of time, talent and material goods spells the difference between a joyous reception into the Kingdom or ultimate loss of everything we thought was being done for Him. So manage what you have been entrusted with well and be certain you are not sharing in the sins of others by 'giving generously to a cause that is squandering away the Lord's possessions.

The Church System is much like a white washed tomb, that outwardly appears as clean and bright, but inside are full of dead men's bones, Mat23:28, they use the scriptures to their own demise, telling the people they are 'robbing God' by withholding their tithes and offerings, Malachi3:8 and that He in like manner will withhold His blessings until they pony up. They love to use passages such as Lk6:38 '*Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you.*' The planting of a 'Seed concept, in a seed offering, that will supposedly double or triple the return to the giver as though God is celestial slot machine programmed in your favor; the incentive always being a **material** reward equal to or greater than what is given, making those who sow 'sparingly feel the burn for holding back. It's never a '**spiritual** reward based on faithfulness, fidelity and love, like the widows mite or the 'reward of disdain and persecution for preaching the truth, Mat5:11-12, Lk6:22-23. No, 'they have their reward', as the Lord said, the reward of material riches, worldly recognition and all men speaking well of them! The real Christians were often times repaid with disdain and hatred for their generosity. They took up 'collections of the saints', 2Cor9, to sustain them; they didn't rob widow's houses by shaming them into willing their goods to the church in estate planning seminars. Living off the gospel has become the biggest racket known to man, every preacher begging for donations to promote their ministry, all done in the name of God for a higher cause while they merchandise the sheep playing the role of a hireling to the hilt. Nothing compromises the preaching of the truth faster than dependence of financial support. The main reason the Apostles turned the world upside-down with their message is they were beholding to NO ONE expect Christ! Paul said in Acts20:33-35, '*I have coveted no man's silver or gold or apparel, you yourselves know that these hands have provided for my necessities, and for those who were with me. I have shown you in every way, by laboring like this, that you must support the weak. And remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.*' Paul understood the importance of being blameless in his conduct toward others, especially concerning the use or raising of funds.

Even succumbing to the simple trapping of life can taint the message as he admonished young Timothy: '*Now godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content. But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 1Tim6:6-10*

I've known many a young firebrand evangelists who started out in all sincerity contending hard for the faith against the lies and false teachers, but when they began taking donations and then 'living off the ministry the message lost its fervor and became more pleasing to wider range of doctrinal acceptance. Raising enough money to sustain your ministry may appear as the most expedient thing to do in dedicating yourself full time to the preaching of the gospel, but when weighed in the balance of declaring the whole counsel of God without compromise, remaining independent and self-sustaining is the **ONLY** way to keep yourself uncontaminated from the affairs of life. People do love to give,

especially Americans, believing they are doing something good for their fellow man. That's why they are so easily ripped off by the charlatan fat cats who crawl out from under every rock, like circus barkers whipping them up in euphoric frenzies hauling in buckets of cash in an atmosphere of legalized robbery. (tax free robbery!) But as many 'Church types who faithfully tithe, cringe at such shenanigans and wonder how people can be so gullible, sit under a System designed to 'rob them of subsistence and soul thinking nothing of it. Its all a farce, but it 'feels good to give and it serves to sooth the conscience every time the plate goes around for another 'just cause, love offering, to put in a little extra for 'God. These are organizations underpinned by mammon with slime for mortar who have hi-jacked the gospel and operate as 'religious corporations under a church-state unholy union corrupted from top to bottom. The dollars you them give out of the 'sincerity of your heart with the 'best of intentions will come back to haunt you at the Judgment, when a final accounting of all things comes to pass. You squandered your talents and wasted His goods and your portion will be with the hypocrites you loved. Repent and Come out from among them now before it's too late.

***'Come out from among them And be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, And I will receive you. I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty. 2Cor6:17-18***

Anyone who has recently awakened and come out of the System needs to also reassess what they have been taught concerning the Nation of Israel, eschatology and the end times craze currently sweeping the church. I have extensive in-depth studies posted on my Web site into these issues to help you unravel the mess and highly recommend you embark on your own study into these things as soon as possible. But to finalize this chapter I will give you a summation that will point you in the right direction concerning the workings of God in our present age.

It says in **Rom9:6** ***'For they are not all Israel who are of Israel'***, speaking in this chapter of the physical Nation of Israel and the 'spiritual Israel, children of the Promise that would come through Abraham and Isaac, ***'In Isaac your seed shall be called'***, those who follow in the **STEPS** of Abraham (Jew and Gentile) living by faith will be the ***'Israel of God'*** **Gal6:16**, **NOT** the Nation, but a people called out, the ***'ekklesia'*** (church, if you will) who Serve Him acceptably with reverence and godly fear. A people He is not ashamed to call His own, Heb2:11. It is in this sense that ***ALL Israel will be saved!*** **Rom11:26**, Not in some futuristic Millennial Kingdom yet to come as many Pundits currently teach. You must understand that in Christ there are no Nations, nationalities, ethnic groups, race, creed, color or earthly loyalties. God has Proclaimed that He shows neither partiality nor personal favoritism, Rom2:11, Gal2:6, Acts10:34, ***'If ANY nation (persons) fears Him and WORKS Righteousness, they are accepted by God!'*** So He is no longer in the Nation building business, Jh18:36 ***'My Kingdom is not of this world. If My Kingdom were of this world my servants would fight!'*** There are no 'favored Nations or noble causes, the Jews living in the land of Palestine they call Israel, are like any other people on earth, in need of a Savior in Christ who they rejected and were left desolate at the close of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, Acts7 when Stephen was stoned to death and the Christians dispersed. Being part of the true Israel of God is not an ethnic lineage or blood line, but a spiritual identity in the line of Abraham, the father of us all, Rom4:16. (all those who walk in faithfulness to God) As Paul declared, noted previously:

***For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God. Rom2:28-29***

The concept of Dispensational theology, that there is another 1000 year age to follow the Gospel age, was first introduced by Francisco Ribera, 1531-1591, an early Jesuit teacher, who wrote a massive commentary on the Book of Revelation specifically to take the heat off the Pope who was being identified as the reigning anti-Christ by the rising Protestant denominations. Before this 'futuristic' theology (that there was an age yet to come) was unknown in the professed Church, but Ribera's commentary changed all that. Although it did drop out of sight during the second half of the Reformation until another Jesuit named Manuel Lacunza, 1731-1801, picked up the Prophecy craze and revived Ribera work with further studies into ages yet to come. It was his work that found its way into the Christian mainstream when a Scottish preacher named Edward Irving translated it into English in 1827. Irving was also fascinated with end times Prophecy and instrumental in the founding of what he called the Catholic Apostolic Church, in attempt to bring back the Apostolic line and restore the miraculous gifts. It was during his 'revival of gifts' seminars Wales that Nelson Darby took notice of a supposed vision reported by Margaret MacDonald, of the Lord's soon to be secret return to 'snatch away His church before the outbreak of the Great Tribulation. He was first to coined the phrase Rapture and the rest is history, as they say. It is these works combined that have become the modern play book of present eschatology outlined in the works of Pundits like Lindsey and LaHaye, that have swept into the professed Church like wild fire. Today its almost impossible to find anyone in the professed ranks who hasn't bought into the Rapture, Tribulation, anti-Christ, end times fallacies first introduced by the Jesuits, the sinister group created in 1534 by Ignatius de Loyola to run interference for the Pope in times of great upheaval during 16th Century Europe.



This has brought us the Dispensational belief system that separates ages pertaining to the Church and the Jews, picked up by the modern Prophecy teachers as disseminated in the Scofield Reference Bible, 1917.

The main thing to consider in unraveling these fallacies is the **FACT** that if there is an Age yet to come to tie things up and complete God's purpose, then Jesus **FAILED** in His Mission to finish the work to begin with! If He still has dealing with the Nation of Israel to complete, that weren't fulfilled when He came, why did He tell them their house shall be left 'desolate' when they rejected Him as their Messiah, Lk13:35, Matt23:38. When he cursed the fig tree in Matt21:18, **May you never bear fruit again!** It ended His dealings with the Nation of Israel forever, they would no longer grow Figs only leaves (a form of godliness) and be mingled into every nation on earth, retaining their 'ethnic lineage' as hated and despised, but cursed of God because the Vineyard would be given over to those who would bear the fruit thereof. **Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. Mat21:43**

They are the **wicked Vinedressers**, Lk20:9-19, who plotted to Kill the Son and steal his inheritance and have suffered the fate spoken by Christ in the Parable: **'He will come and destroy those vinedressers and GIVE the vineyard to others!** The secular State of Israel founded in 1948 has nothing to do with prophecy being fulfilled. The Nation of Israel God used to bring forth His Messiah into the world is finished, done, never to be restored again. He told them again in Matt23:37-39 ; **O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! See! Your house is left to you desolate; for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!** The Remnant will come in, those who would repent and follow Christ, as began with the Apostles and their Disciples, this is 'election according to grace' Rom11:5, who have experienced the New Covenant prophesied centuries before, having the Law written on their hearts, Heb8:10-13, 10:16-17, Jer31:34, the **'ekklesia** of all nations and tongues that will serve Him during the Gospel age and in eternity. There is no Purpose for an age beyond this age, His Saints are currently companions in Tribulation, Rev1:9, in the anti-Christ System that was 'already at work' 2Thes2:7 since Pentecost. The Age is unfolding before us, from generation to generation and will culminate when the Lord returns and the Kingdom is delivered up to God, 1Cor15:24, Judgment will follow and eternity commence. All prophecies concerning the Nation of Israel, the rebuilding of the Temple and restoration to the land have been fulfilled up to the time of Christ. After the destruction of Herod's temple in 74AD all earthly matters with the Jewish nation was complete. From that point to now, it's the spiritual Kingdom spoken of by the Prophets that will be made up of all people, nations and tongues that come to Christ. The separation of ages is a Catholic-Jesuit invention, casting everything into futuristic age in order to reduce the likelihood that Mystery Babylon will be exposed on a grand scale and many will escape its snares. Rather they look to a far off fairy tale reserved for the Jews (and those who took the Mark) that the Church will escape when they're swooped away by the Lord. Strangely one of the symptoms caused by the toxic black seeds inside a Tare (Darnel) when it spreads is a sleeping sickness. Since the Churches are breeding ground for the Tares is it any wonder why they are in such a deadly sleep under a strong delusion of an age yet to come. Naivety can be your worst enemy in matters of Spiritual growth; these matters are perfectly illustrated in Scripture but will be hidden to those in their 'carnal mindset. Christ's Kingdom is in the spiritual realm not the natural; He is not going to establish an earthly Kingdom to settle matters with the Jews or anyone else. All things are in play as we speak and your eternal well being must be established in Christ now, don't be caught wanting at the Judgment because you failed to properly discern the times and seasons in which we live.

As I said, full studies into these things are available on my Web Site that expands the subject in great detail. Check them out or contact me for the Documents.

## Understanding the Ministry of the Holy Spirit

*But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Jh14:26*

The Greek word for Spirit is *Pneuma*, literally the movement of air, (our word for pneumatics) Comforter or Helper is the Greek word *Paraketos*; 'called to be at ones side', translated Comforter in John14:16, 26, 15:26, 16:17, the only exception is 1John2:1 where it is translated Advocate. Man is 'body, soul and spirit, 1Thes5:23, in Greek: '**Soma, Psyche, Pheuma**' the miracle of the New Birth is the recovery of **LIFE** in its fullness, (refreshing, Acts3:19) Jesus said; *'that you may have life and have it more abundantly!*' Not merely a psyche existence in a body of flesh, but a renewed (regenerate) Spiritual life in Christ, Not a dead lump of Orthodoxy, religion and traditions. The evidence of this newness is the 'washing, renewing and regeneration' Titus3:5, old things passed away, all things become New! No one actively involved in the sin-repent, sin-confess life style common in the churches has the Spirit of God dwelling in them and if *'anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ is none of His'* Rom8:9. You may find people speaking in tongues, going into euphoric fits of emotion, praising God and hopping around like the easter bunny, but until the old man of sin is put to death in repentance once for all and the Vessel made Fit for the Master's use, the Holy Spirit, Comforter does not indwell nor has taken up His ministry as Comforter. *'But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. 2Tim2:20-21.* There may be a presence of Conviction of sin many mistake as evidence of Conversion because they are told that a person 'struggling against the flesh who feels bad when they sin, over and above those who sin with impunity, are 'Saved. But as I've shown over and over, evidence of Regeneration is bearing the Fruit of the Spirit in godliness and self-control. (Gal5:22-23, James3:18, Eph5:9)

Jesus gave us a detailed portrayal of the Spirit's Ministry:

He will Convict the world of Sin, Righteousness and Judgment to come, Jh16:8.

He will teach you all things and bring the Words of Christ to your remembrance, Jh14:26.

He will guide you into all Truth and Testify of Jesus, Jh16:13.

And of course He will be your Comforter-helper in times of trouble and temptations.

To be *'endued* with the Power of the Spirit (as we pointed out) is to **PUT ON** Christ in righteousness and true holiness, fully armored and equipped for every good work. You do not Put on and Put off the Spirit every time you mess up, a Christian spontaneously reflects the life of Christ though their life, as a Good tree bearing good fruit. (not practicing to produce it!) Rom8:16 speak of the Spirit Himself bearing witness with our spirit that we are children of God. This Witness (to be genuine) Must be evident in being lead into **ALL** Truth through a direct consciousness of the Spirit 'teaching us to rightly divide the word, compare scripture with scripture and dig deep into the treasure trove of Knowledge. We find no where in the Scriptures that Growth in Christ is a sin-repent-confess process of ongoing failure due to any weakness of the flesh. Rather it says to 'Grow in Grace and Knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ' 2Pet3:18, Grace being the divine empowerment that 'teaches-instructs-chastens-nurtures the Christian, who takes the initiative to 'Work out their salvation with fear and trembling, Add to their faith, Run the race with endurance and Make their calling sure', when this synergistic relationship is active a 'precise and correct' Knowledge of the Truth will be the result. John speaks of it as the **'unction, anointing'** which you have receive from Him that abides in you, teaching you concerning all things that are True, 1Jh2:20, 27. Anoint or unction is the word *chrisma*, but it has nothing to do with a 'Charismatic personality full of fleshly charm and motivation. Rather it means, as the translation indicates, an ointment smeared on made up of oil and aromatic herbs used in Priestly ceremonies. Used figuratively in this sense as the Holy Spirit endowing the children of God with Divine Knowledge to discern the Spirit of truth from the spirit of error, 1Jh4:6. Certainly the human mind is not perfected in this Divine Knowledge at the moment of conversion, it is Renewed, Rom6:4, 12:2, but must put forth the effort to grow. God does not 'take control' of our mind and intellect in the sense of making us automatons, we still possess our logic and reason, and our free will to make choices between good or evil. Therefore the Christian must be constantly aware that Deceptions are ever present, **'Be not deceived'**, the Scripture cries out, 1Cor6:9, Eph5:6, Mat24:11, Lk21:8, and it's in the mixing of truth with error that is most deceptive of all. (as we have shown all along) Many a sincere person with a deep desire to follow Christ has been taken captive in the error of the wicked and is now teaching deadly doctrines of demons wholly unaware they are in the devil's snare. Unfortunately most of them will not stand reproof from the Scriptures and they will generally demonize anyone who makes an attempt to correct their errors. But this serves as a barometer to the awakened truly lead by the Spirit, who indeed possess the Wisdom from above in their readiness to Yield to correction and reproof when it comes. As I said, Perfection in Knowledge belongs only to God, but precise and correct knowledge of the Truth is taught by the Spirit. When a spirit of unwillingness to Yield takes control of a person they



become numbered among those who scripture says are 'ever learning and never able to come to a (precise and correct) Knowledge of the Truth. 2Tim3:7. They have 'some Truth, but nullify its effectiveness to destroy the works of the devil and free the soul from the bondage of sin. It is in this we know the 'Spirit of truth from the spirit of error'.

Although the holy Prophets spoke the oracles of God by the Spirit, Heb1:1, 2Pet1:20-21, they did not possess the same endowment promised under the New Covenant. There are incidents of miraculous events taking place and special anointing, but Ministry of the Holy Spirit as it exists now was not present in the world at large. The '**latter rain**' promised in Joel 2:28-32 began at Pentecost and continues to now; the '**refreshing**' Peter called it, Acts3:19, a New birth of man's spirit that dynamically connects him to God. (as was intended from the beginning) Unlike the Old Covenant in which the oracles were administered by the Priesthood and admonitions came through the Prophets, now His Saints are the Royal Priesthood, holy people 1Pet3:9, Phil2:16, Col1:13, they are 'Partakers of the Divine Nature, 2Pet1:3, Raised to Newness of life, Redeemed from every lawless deed, purged from their dead works of rebellion, purified for present service, with the law written on their hearts and minds. (Rom6:4, Tit2:14, Heb9:14, 10:16-17) The Holy Spirit is at their side abiding, teaching, guiding them into all truth, empowering their efforts through faith, 1Pet1:22, 2Thes1:11, all things that pertain to life and godliness are given freely, the exceedingly great and precious promises all provided to those who are in Christ. 2Pet1:3-4. Think about how foolish it is to call the sin daily, wretched man, no one's perfect professed who think Jesus is their Substitute 'Spirit filled Christians! What are they empowered to do ... make excuses for their sin and argue against Righteousness! There's a lot of outwardly 'nice people involved in Christianity with many 'forms of godliness on display, but like the religious types before them, they are white washed sepulchers, beautiful on the outside, but inside are **FULL** of dead men's bones. They appear as representatives of Christ but preach a lawless message founded on fallacies. In early times the Foundation was set in Stone! **Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: 'The Lord knows those who are His, and, Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity. 2Tim2:19**

Even before the Spirit was poured out on all flesh, holy men and women of God walked in blameless obedience keeping His Commandments and witnessing of the coming Messiah. Lk1:6 speaks of Zacharias and Elizabeth, John the Baptist parents, 'both righteous before God', blessed Mary chosen to bring forth the Messiah into the world, old Simeon, devote and just awaiting the Messiah, Lk2:25, filled with the Spirit to speak praises to God. The Prophet Daniel, patriarch Job and preacher of Righteousness Noah, all lived holy before their God, long before the Promises were fulfilled. **HOW** can the Standard suddenly be so low among the followers of Christ that no one can overcome sin, the flesh and the devil, when they are *supposedly* filled with the Spirit of God, given unlimited power to resist but still fail daily to walk in moral uprightness as lights in the midst of darkness. When the Scripture says: **I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me. Phil4:13**, I can only conclude that Christ is **NOT** in them nor is the Spirit leading or guiding them into all truth. You cannot continually mix truth with error and never stand correction when it comes and be a 'Spirit filled regenerate Disciple of Christ!

Who in all honesty can excuse returning to the Pig Pen of 1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21 and call it a Mistakes all Christians will inevitably succumb to because they are continually battling their evil flesh. Flesh and Lust that was supposed to be Crucified with Christ in Repentance, Put to death once for all! Then when temptation comes: **No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it. 1Cor10:13** The lust of the flesh is 'done away', destroyed in repentance, Rom6:6. It cannot be an ever present enticement in a Regenerated Christian to draw them away into sin. **'For he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin' 1Pet4:1** Where the sin has not ceased, the Spirit is not present.

You must understand that Grace raised the bar, not lowered it; **'Of how much WORSE punishment do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God under-foot, counted the blood of the Covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing and insulted the Spirit of Grace! Heb10:29.** I know you've been taught otherwise, that you're not under the law and Christ is your Substitute, providing you with a magic cover, **BUT WAKE UP** and smell the stench of these lies. You cannot claim to have the Spirit of God in you while you're still in bondage to vile addictions of the flesh or continually returning to the Pig pen of lust, there is **NO TRUTH** in you!

**He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 1Jh2:4**

**If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and know not the truth. 1Jh1:6**

**But the fruit of Righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace. Js3:18**

## The Importance of 'Adding to your Faith

*To those who have obtained like precious faith with us by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 2Pet1:2-4*

*But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things you will never stumble; for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. 2Pet1:5-11*

### Like Precious faith:

Before you can 'add to something, you must be sure you have the thing that needs supplemented. You can't 'add to your character if you have none to begin with. You must start from scratch and build from there, respect is earned not purchased. Assuming you have a genuine Saving Faith that has brought you to true Redemption in Christ, what will be the 'evidence of this faith in you? Simply that the **Holy Spirit** has taken up His abode in your heart (center core of the mind) and the **FRUIT** of the Spirit is present in your life. (not a sin-confess ongoing routine of claiming advocacy)

*But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Gal5:22-25*

*For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), finding out what is acceptable to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them Eph5:8-11*

*But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. Rom6:22*

Just as a Good tree Cannot bear Bad Fruit, so a Bad tree cannot bear good Fruit. Matt7:18-19, 'Every Tree that does not bring forth Good Fruit is cut down and cast into the fire! So **MAKE** the Tree Good and its Fruit Good or bad and its fruit bad, for a tree is **KNOWN** by its Fruit, Matt12:33. People who have supposedly 'received Jesus and been pronounced Saved, without any radical Change in their attitudes dispositions and conduct are still the 'Bad Tree bearing bad fruit. The Ax has yet to be laid to the Root of corruption so the fruit is unfit for consumption. We all know that Fruit is pleasing to the eye and pleasant to the taste, when it is ripe and fresh picked from a good tree. So the illustration, the immediate evidence of the Holy Spirit dwelling in you is Pure, Clean and fresh **FRUIT** pleasing and pleasant to the Lord! *the fruit of Righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace. Js3:18.* The person indwelt is no longer a drunk, thief, liar, fornicator, porn watcher, adulterer, foul mouthed, mean, addicted to worldly amusements, double-minded or self-centered. You were **ONCE** in darkness, the passage says, now the eyes of your understanding have been opened to Newness of life in Christ, Eph1:18. From this vantage point you can proceed into **ADDING** to your faith. **Not** through 12 Step Programs, promise keeper rallies, books or seminars in which you learn to manage your addictions. **BUT** in the **Wisdom** from above teaching and guiding you through the Spirit, 1Jh2:27, to sow peace and Righteousness.

*But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy. Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace. Js3:17-18*

The **KJV** Bible says that this Wisdom from above is: '*easy to be entreated*, in other words is always willing to **YIELD** to the Truth, because Love does not rejoice in iniquity but in the **TRUTH!** 1Cor13:6. Contrary to what you have been taught in the Churches about God's love being tolerant of Sin and accepting everyone in '*as is*, but such is

*NOT* the case. That's the earthly wisdom that brings about confusion, selfishness and every evil thing you see going on in the Churches, as James said:

*Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by good conduct that his works are done in the meekness of wisdom. But if you have bitter envy and self-seeking in your hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth. This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonic. For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there. Js3:13-16*

Let him show by his **CONDUCT**, he is Walking in the Spirit, bearing the Fruit of Righteousness and exposing the unfruitful works of darkness. God's Love is Merciful yes, but **NOT** lenient toward sin. Sin is not only Transgression of the law; it's also bondage to the law of sin and death. He came to **Set the Captives Free, Lk4:18**, not leave them mired in their vomit. How can the tree be good when all the fruit is rotten? The Churches may have a *'form of godliness* in charitable deeds and a sociable atmosphere, but where is their Fruit unto holiness setting the captives free, it's no where to be found! Therefore the 'Like Precious faith Peter spoke as the Present Truth in which they were established, 2Pet1:12, does not exist among the professed who have never escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. **Virtue is what you do, not what you receive**, it cannot be transferred from one person to another. The Magic moral transfer touted as Sound Doctrine has no power whatsoever to inspire you to live a Moral life. Peter begins speaking to those who have *'obtained* like precious faith, which includes 'all things that pertain to life and godliness', comprised of the Divine Nature imparted through the Holy Spirit. This is bases of his admonition to **ADD** to your Faith. You begin with a Solid clean foundation and from there give all diligence and effort to increase in Virtue, Knowledge, Self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness and love. Notice again this is the direct opposite of the church mind-set where effort is replaced by trust. James says 'Faith without works is dead'; Peter says that if you lack in doing these things you're Blind! You must **'Make your Calling Sure'**, he says, if you want your entrance into the Kingdom to be assured. (Sure: firm, steadfast) It's much like the Parable of talents, 'Each one is given according to his ability to produce an increase, five, two or one', Mat25:15, the point is God expects an **INCREASE**, even if you only have one. You don't run off and bury it and blame God for your lack of increase at the Judgment because He allowed you to be born defective.

Your Pastors may say that good fruit will spring from faith, it sound reasonable. But **HOW** can good fruit spring forth from a **BAD** tree? You can't separate the Fruit from the Faith, they **occur simultaneously in tandem**, you cannot have one without the other. They're saying you have faith (*alone, no working principle*) and out of it **Fruit** should appear, but since it often doesn't (in the church settings) they need to have a ready excuse that although its not yet evident, the 'work is in progress. But in the Passage the evidence is the Presence of these Virtues **already at work** that validate faith. **Virtue is defined as:** 'Moral excellence, purity, goodness, revealed with integrity, dignity, honor and decency. None of these traits are transferable. If God could infuse these traits into our soul (physic) **WHY** aren't they present in the Professed who have 'received the magic cover? They're constantly schooled, ever learning, but never seem to come to the **Knowledge** Peter is talking about. The problem is they are taught that everything must be done in **God's Strength** and not their own, and it sounds reasonable; *'I can do all things through Christ who Strengthens me'*, Phil4:13, but yet it is based on flawed reason. Yes God *'strengthens us*, works in us, Phil2:12, but only when we **LOVE** Him with **ALL** our own heart, mind, soul and **STRENGTH!** Our own effort **MUST** also be involved or nothing is going to happen. The Holy Spirit can influence you but not force Himself against your will.

When you do good, you can say its God doing it through you, give Him the Glory, that's biblical, Gal2:20, but without understanding that your effort is also necessary, then when you fail to do good, its no big deal, better luck next time, God understands we can't always get it right. It lessens the severity of sin and relaxes the Standard of morality. And that's exactly the reason the Churches are a hot bed of filth because entrance into the Kingdom is always assured whether you're virtuous or not. As long as it doesn't depend on what you do, only God, the excuses will remain. In Scripture God has placed the responsibility to obey directly on man, but men's doctrines have removed it, so *'adding* to your faith will always be an option, not an imperative, secondary to the Salvation that's secure in Christ no matter what happens. That reasoning provides them with a ready excuse **WHY** the Virtues are lacking; 'the thief didn't have any righteous deeds and made it, Peter denied Christ, Abraham lied, David messed up big time', as long as we keep 'trusting in the blood, 1Jh1:9, He keeps us secure. **BUT** what did Peter say .... **IF YOU LACK** these qualities you have **'FORGOTTEN** that the blood purged you from your old sin! In other words, you're **NOT** 'trusting in it at all, but trampling Christ underfoot and counting His blood as the blood of animals that cannot take away sin! Heb10:29.

The Very Purpose of the shed blood is to purge and purify you for present service:

*how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

You violate the Covenant altogether when you enter into a Positional relationship of using it to claim advocacy for ongoing sin. Its Purpose was a 'once for all' cleansing to remove the Root of iniquity from the soul: ***'We have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Christ ONCE for all! Heb10:10***. Just as Christ cannot be **'re-crucified'**, we can't repent over and over again and again each time we offend. How would a Substitution or Satisfaction of moral government be re-applied for ongoing offenses when it can only be made once. The purpose of Christ's death and resurrection to destroy the works of the devil can only be applicable when the works of rebellion cease. That's why Peter used the 'past tense Aorist Greek in saying **'Have escaped** the corruption that is in the world through lust', meaning the action having taken place at a certain point and ended at a certain point. (not to be repeated) It's ludicrous to say you've escaped the consequences of you sin when you're still in bondage to it. The great error of minimizing Peter's imperative is falling prey to a blindness that will destroy your soul, he cries out: ***be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless!*** Because the consequences of lacking these virtues of faith are dire: ***you therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen. 2Pet3:17-18***

The Doctrines and Tradition of men have made Christianity a spectator sport full of high sounding Pundits that people love to hear and have their ears tickled with the great swelling words of emptiness that promise them liberty in their sin. They admire Christ but have no love for His Truth, He is their Replacement Savior with the magic cloak that covers their filthy rags of sin as they sit on the side-lines and gaze at the finished game. It's the greatest show on earth! Too bad it's all a giant farce with the Wrath of God hanging over it. Don't be caught in their snares begin with the Solid foundation in Christ and build on the Rock.

***Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. Matt7:24-25***

## Coming out from among them!

*And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Rev18:4-5*

Many Pundits past and present have said that Revelation Chapters 17-18 'The Woman on the Scarlet Beast', represents the counterfeit Church System in league with the devil. But **FEW** understand the full scope of this System and how far the deception extends. They make the critical mistake of assuming 'my Church' is 'the Church of which the gates of hell will not prevail against. However they **DO NOT** even know the meaning of the Word 'Church in the New Testament or understand what the Woman represents. The 'Church in the NT is not a building or sacred place of worship under the authority of Bishops, Presbyters, or elders. (to which you must submit) The Greek Word translated Church over 116 times is *Ekklesia*, a compound word 'Ek': Out from.... '*Ekklesia*' the called out, **literally the 'Called out ones', or assembly**, as translated in Acts19:32, 39, 41 and Heb12:23; in all English Versions of the Bible, including the revered KJV, *Ekklesia* was ordered by the then controlling Church System to be translated 'Church to protect the established institution and maintain their ecclesiastical authority over the people.

The 'Church Christ was talking about when He said the Gates of hell would not prevail against Matt16:13-19, was **NOT** an institution of established authority, but a 'special people 'Called out from all the Systems of this world, political and religious, to Serve Him and one another. As He told them how it was to be:

*The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called 'benefactors.' But not so among you; Lk22:25-26, No ruling authorities but Servants for the edification of all:*

*And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your servant. Matt20:27  
But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. Matt23:11*

Therefore when He Calls 'His People **OUT** from among them, He means **OUT** of the Political / Religious, ISM's, of this world who have desecrated His Image and Word into the likeness of a 'Beast ruled over by anti-Christ's, false Prophets and Church Pundits who have the appearance of lambs but speak the language of the Dragon. (Rev13:11) So there is no exception as 'My Church is the Church', as many professed Christians think. There is only **ONE** church or properly: *Ekklesia*, of 'Call out ones, who have come out of darkness into the Light having escaped from the corruption that is in the world through lust, partaken of the Divine Nature and now Overcome sin, the flesh and the devil through triumphant faith and stand aloof of **ALL** Systems political / religious contending earnestly for the Truth once delivered to the Saints; this 'assembly is scattered throughout the world in small groups and fellowships.

The Tribulation, anti-Christ, Beast are not futuristic, it all began when the Age of the Gospel commenced at Pentecost, we are '*companions in tribulation*' Rev1:9, so the 'Coming out also began at the same time and His Saints are under attack throughout the ages struggling against the false System that builds and builds with ever increasing intensity as we approach the final end of the age and the Lord returns to Judge the World in Righteousness. And that is why, if you want to escape, you **MUST** come out of your Churches and Systems **NOW** despite the glittering facade of enchantment that holds you captive to its allure. It is all a deadly combination of Truth mixed with Error amid a sea of deception (levels deep) that has a '*form of godliness* with no Power to Redeem anyone from the bondage of sin. The **Beast** represents this System, Catholic and Protestant, no exceptions. The **Mark of the Beast** is your identity as a member of the system. You can enter in, buy and sell, (participate and engage) the *Ekklesia*, called out ones, cannot. Their minds and eyes are fixed **Singly** on the Lord, Matt6:22-23, their selfish lusts / desires Crucified, 'Plucked out and cast away', Mat5:29, the 'Evil eye' Mk7:22, that lead the body (foot) into sin is Sound (good) renewed in Christ.

Discern the 'spiritual application here; the '**forehead** (where the Mark is applied, Rev13:16) is Greek: *Metopon*, compound word meaning '**with an eye**', (the hand merely follows where the eye leads it) The Lord said: 'The Lamp of the body is the eye, **IF** the eye is good (single, pure) the whole body is full of Light. But if it is bad the whole body is full of darkness and if the light in you (you suppose is in you) is dark how **GREAT** is that darkness!' Do you see the application .... if the Mark were merely an implanted micro-chip of sorts, as many suppose, **HOW** could it defile your whole body! You're already defiled by the identity you've assumed by getting 'saved in your sins, while your 'eye is still bad and whole body (lusts, selfishness) is in darkness. The Identity of a Christian is a **WHOLE** body, mind, soul, spirit **FULL** of Light, (no darkness at all, 1Jh1:5-6) The identity (Mark) of the professed deceived is a Whole body, mind, full of darkness, the '*evil eye*' still in tact (un-crucified, not plucked out) leading the hand and foot into more sin. The word **Mark** is '*stigma*, a brand, stamp of ownership put on a slave, illustrative of Slavery to Sin, '*you are a slave to who you obey, sin unto death or obedience unto righteousness*', Rom6:16. Again, speaking of '**identity**'; 'He who sins if of the devil', 1Jh3:7. A physical mark or implanted chip is not going to make you sin!

When you are part of the Beast System (no matter how great you think your church is!) you automatically take on their identity by assimilating their doctrines and teachings that are contrary to the Wholesome words of Jesus Christ and the doctrine in accord to godliness. As we have pointed out over and over again, there is no Purging, scrubbing or cleansing going on in the process of Repentance, therefore the *'evil eye'* (selfish lusts and desires) remains. Forgiveness is bestowed on pronouncement and the conscience is soothed by great swelling words promising you liberty, (freedom from condemnation and guilt) while you go on sinning believing *'not of works'* means you're absolved from Obedience to the truth. That's how the anti-Christ, Beast System captivates souls into its deadly fold and then invents a futuristic version of Prophecy that removes the (supposed) Christian from the Wrath to come.

The Tribulation, the Rapture, the coming anti-Christ--man of sin, the rebuilding of the Temple in Israel, the plagues and the final Judgment all cast into the far off future for Pundits to speculate, while unsuspecting souls sit under them and perish in their sins, waiting for an imaginary snatching away that will never come. **BUT** the age of Tribulation is upon us, ever increasing, racing toward the end, the anti-Christ System is in full force, unrestrained and the 'supposed Rapture they await is the return of the Lord to Judge the world in Righteousness and take vengeance on those who obey not the gospel! It is all a cleverly contrived deception centuries old and has enchanted our present generation in Strong delusion that few will escape. While they wait for the appearance of their mysterious anti-Christ figure the **MANY** anti-Christ's, 1Jh2:18, have **ALREADY** gone out into the world and deceived those who dwell on the earth, Rev13:14, with unrighteous deceptions (lying signs and wonders 2Thes2:9-10) those who will not receive a love of the Truth, ***And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2Thes2:11-12*** The Man of Sin, 2Thes2:3, *anthropos*, (mankind) are those who's identity is within the System, who have not plucked out the evil eye of their lust and selfishness and dwell in darkness they imagine as light. The Temple they sit upon is their own defiled hearts, exalted against the knowledge of God, unrestrained as the Mystery of lawlessness within.

The Strong Delusion, *energeia*, 'working efficiency, is manifest in the 'Spirit of error, 1Jh4:1, the 'error of the wicked, 2Pet3:17, the 'false prophets, Rev13:14, Matt24:11, Lk21:8, the 'thieves and robbers, Jh10:10, and of course 'the anti-Christ's. It is a virtual army of false teachers, prophets, pundits, pastors, bible scholars, theologians, evangelists, these are the *'fowls of the air'* come to nest in the branches (of the Kingdom) told of by Christ, Mat13:11-12, Mk4:3, Lk13:19, and in the Vision of the Prophet Daniel:

***I was looking, and behold, A tree in the midst of the earth, And its height was great. The tree grew and became strong; Its height reached to the heavens, And it could be seen to the ends of all the earth. Its leaves were lovely, Its fruit abundant, And in it was food for all. The beasts of the field found shade under it, The birds of the heavens dwelt in its branches, And all flesh was fed from it. Dan4:11-12***

The Giant Tree of (Babylon) religion envisioned by Daniel is upon us, feeding all flesh and serving as 'restful shade for all who dwell under it. Its 'leaves are lovely and fruit abundant (desirous) food for all, to feed the lust of their flesh, eyes and Pride of life! The origin of Sin--Selfishness, it 'looks good, feels good, and gratifies the flesh: Grab it! Is Christ also alluding to this same 'spreading of corruption in His Mustard seed Parable:

***It is like a mustard seed which, when it is sown on the ground, is smaller than all the seeds on earth; but when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs, and shoots out large branches, so that the birds of the air may nest under its shade. Mk4:31-32***

The Kingdom of God spread throughout the earth (like the Mustard Seed) and *'grew up'* (matured with pride) and became corrupted by the *'fowls'* (false teachers) Now the Mystery of lawlessness is fully revealed and the Woman on the Scarlet Beast overshadows the earth. (political / religious, Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of harlots and of the abominations of the earth!) committing fornications, adultery and shameful idolatry in the name of God while they merchandise the souls of men preparing them for the wine-press of His Wrath. The Lust of the flesh, eyes and Pride of life in full bloom, the Professed committing adultery with the world loving every minute of it!

Jesus said: ***'Blessed are the Pure of heart for they shall see God'***, Mat5:8, but how can the heart be Pure when the Eye is full of darkness and lust? By Simple deduction you should be able to comprehend that since **NO ONE** in the System is emphasizing the absolute necessity of a Pure heart before God, that originates in a Clean Repentance, before the Spirit can indwell, the anti-Christ, spirit of error is effectively at work in them (whether they know it or not!) and they are in league with Mystery Babylon. The question remains however; **'do they know what they are doing?'** I suppose some do and many others do not, they are merely ignorant dupes being used by the Powers of darkness to complete the circle. I don't see any where in Scripture where false teachers **KNEW** they were false teachers. They all worked from an agenda they were certain was Sound. It's no different today, your loving jovial pastor is in total sincerity ministering to your needs, he has no idea whatsoever he's dispensing the Mark (identity of darkness)

and is on the road to Perdition. You're Churches, so lovely and fine, have every appearance of godliness and sanctity, yet are Dens of iniquity, a habitation of demons and every foul spirit, a cage for every unclean bird, Rev18:2. **BUT** just as the Bible warns; the wolves come to you in Sheep's clothing! Matt7:15, they appear as 'Ministers of Righteousness, even Angels of light! 2Cor11:13-15. Does this mean that spiritual entities lurk in the corridors of your church buildings directing the pastors, choir directors, Sunday school teachers? I highly doubt it. Their actual presence is no longer necessary, they have your Mind! Their thoughts and desires are realized in the lust of the flesh, eyes and **PRIDE** of life evident in the professed. As Jesus said:

*You do the deeds of your father, the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. Jh8:41, 44*

What they have done in the Church System, is **MURDER** the **TRUTH!** 'Twist it, handle it deceitfully turn it into a License for immorality. (2Pet2:1-2, Jude3-4) There is **NO** Truth in them ... *He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him 1Jh2:4*, they will not **KEEP** (holdfast, attend carefully, Guard, Watch) His Commands! He says 'Strive, they say Trust, He says 'Count the Cost, they say He Paid the Cost, He says 'Sin no more, they say 'If I say I have no sin I lie and have no truth in me!' They contradict Him every time just as their father would do, and his **DEEDS** they also do! (Sin daily, no one's perfect, Chief of sinners, wretched man, filthy rags: Translates into: fornications, lust, adultery, drunkenness, molestations, sodomy, uncleanness, theft, lies, covetous, dissensions, heresies, hatred, envy and murder) The demons stand on the side lines laughing because their job is complete. The Wolves and Ministers of Righteousness are standing 'in the flesh' right in front of you, speaking the language of the Dragon 24/7! The circle is complete and the Beast in Control.

So think about it, honestly, 'How can your Church (assembly) be called His own Special people, Redeemed from every lawless deed and Purified for every good work, a holy priesthood (Titus2:11-12, 1Pet2:9) when filth and defilement is ever present in your midst, condoned and pacified by the great swelling words of emptiness that emanate from your podiums ... (**Pulpits**: taken from the Latin *pulpitum*, platform, staging, from where the Pagan philosophers would lecture and teach their Gnostic heresies. Such methods **NEVER** used in the Bible, Christ Himself often would Sit and teach the people or stand amidst them as would His disciples) Even the '**Office of a Pastor** is unbiblical. Taken from the Greek word for Shepherd *Poimen*, always Plural, only translated as Pastor in Eph4:11, Paul spoke of many Shepherds to the assembly at Ephesus, Acts20:27-28, to watch over the flock and keep them safe from the false teachers coming in to draw them away from the truth. There are no official 'Offices as part of the Church-assembly (*Ekklesia*) The early English translators **added the word 'Office** to the text as in 1Tim3:1, '*If any man desires the office of a Bishop*', the Greek text simply says '*episkopos*, which means '**overseer**, not an Official of any sort, translated **Visitation** in Lk19:44, 1Pet2:12, Office is never in the text. It is closely associated with the word for **Elder 'presbyteros**, of advanced age, experience, used to indicate someone of mature experience to Shepherd the flock, always with the understanding of a Servant, *deakoneo* (deacon) for the edification of all, Eph4:11-12. No One person 'benefits as Superior to others, as clergy and laity (Latin words) **ALL** are of equal status in the Lord and minister (serve) in their capacity to the assembly. Therefore the '**pecking order** (so to speak) of the Churches is not derived from the Bible but from Ecclesiastical System established in 3-4 Century Rome to maintain order over the people with a Chain of Command: Priests, Bishops, Presbyters, elders and finally the laity -- subject to the Officers above them. They will use such passages as these to convince you it is God's Will for them to rule:

*Obey those who rule over you, and be submissive, for they watch out for your souls, as those who must give account. Let them do so with joy and not with grief, for that would be unprofitable for you. Heb13:17*

*Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders 1Pet5:5*

*Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine. For the Scripture says, "You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain, and, "The laborer is worthy of his wages 1Tim5:17-18*

**Rule** in these passages means '**Protect and Guard over**, not sit in high office over anyone. It is always for their well being to use the Service of an elder, overseer or teacher for edification, never for personal benefit, profit or gaining notoriety. In early times anyone who attempted to use their position as a means of personal advantage was quickly taken to task and discharged if necessary. The Apostles served as leaders in matters of spiritual guidance over the assemblies until their demise. Apostleship was **NOT** passed down after John; he was the Last (genuine) Apostle with Apostolic power and authority over the assemblies. The Disciples of the apostles into the second century AD were

called Fathers and never took upon themselves the title of Apostle, nor did any of them possess the miraculous powers we see in the Book of Acts. When the faith once delivered to the Saints was complete, so was the Apostolic age.

The supposed reoccurrences of the Apostolic gifts in the 19-20th Centuries is nothing more than the 'lying signs and wonders' the Scriptures forewarned about. It has deceived millions and spread hundreds of destructive doctrines across the land. Imposters and Charlatans run rampant in the ranks of these deceivers, many under direct influence of seducing spirits much like Simon, Acts8, who practiced the magic arts (sorcery, *pharmakeia*, Gal5:20) which is also mentioned in Rev18:23 as the means by which the Great harlot System of Babylon (false church) deceives the nations. The Pentecostal (charismatic) waves that began in earnest at the turn of the twentieth Century are the *'lying signs and wonders'* spoken of in 2Thes2:9-10, Rev13:13-14, the visions, dreams, supposed miracles and manifestations are **ALL** part of this grand Satanic design to *deceive the deceivers*, 2Tim3:12, and keep the world focused on Self-gratifications instead of Christ. The true *'Ekklesia'* is complete in Christ, perfected in love (for God) and Obedience to the Truth, the false 'Church awaits a 'glorification of their filthy rags and a physical Kingdom of flesh. But Scripture says:

***Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away. 1Cor13:8-10***

Perfect, *teleious*, in this passage refers to **maturity**, 'when I was a child, I spoke as a child understood as a child, when I became a man I put away childish things', when the Church, *Ekklesia*, became mature, 'complete in love and obedience, (the faith once delivered, Jude3-4) the miraculous ceased; ***But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away.*** The need of these things to confirm and authenticate the Gospel to the pagan world was finished, from that point forward (to now) His Truth is confirmed by His **WORD: God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, (the Word made flesh, Jh1:14) whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds Heb1:1-2** The Miracle is a transformed life, the evil passions and desires crucified, the evil eye plucked out and cast away, the mind renewed, Gal2:20, 5:24, Mat5:29, Walking in the Spirit, not the flesh, Rom8:1-4, Overcoming the world by faith working by love, 1Jh5:4-5, Gal5:6.

The **Perfection** is **NOT** the return of Christ, as the false church teaches; the context is the Perfection of Love in maturity of growth. All these things were given for the *'Perfecting of the Saints'* Eph4:12-13, for the unity of the faith in the Knowledge of Christ to the Perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ! (so they are not blown by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, who in cunning craftiness lie in wait to deceive) **WHY** is the sin daily, filthy rags professed Church deceived in utter darkness ... **BECAUSE 'no one is perfect** and all sin daily in thought, word and deed!" Therefore many clamor for 'signs and wonders, manifestations, (the next hype!) but are, as Christ said, *'An evil generation seeks after a sign!'* Matt16:2-4, Lk11:30-32, and the **ONLY** (genuine) Sign given them is from the Prophet Jonah; *'PROVE your Repentance by your DEEDS or Perish in your Sins!'* But unlike Nineveh, they refuse to heed the warning. So in them the anti-Christ (Beast, false Prophet) has come, the Mystery of iniquity is manifest and the **MARK** (their identity) is ever present, as they wait for the Day of the Lord, which will be to them, *'darkness and not light', Amos5:18*

***And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her. In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.' Therefore her plagues will come in one day death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her. Rev18:1-8***

This is **NOT** some future event, yet to come, its **NOW**, this present age. As we near the end the urgency intensifies, the War against the Saints, Rev12:17, 13:7, goes into full swing. The Mystery of iniquity is fully revealed. But our current madness could go on for decades to come, just as millions were slaughtered in times past, billions may perish in our generation and the end is not yet. Your Salvation is coming **OUT** of the System, not leaving the world, the 'Plagues are upon her (Beast System) and the Dragon is enraged against all those who **KEEP** the Commandments of God and have the 'true testimony of Jesus Christ. Babylon will fall just as the Scripture says, her doom is inevitable, all you need to know right now is you must have the Eyes of your understanding open to the Truth and get out of the political, religious, evangelical mess before its too late. Otherwise you will be swept away with it in Judgment.



## Final Word

You cannot Sin your way to the Kingdom! There are no excuses, man-made or otherwise, that will get you into the eternal Kingdom with a defiled heart and filthy mind. In the end you are what you are, there is no Magic Cloak:

***He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. Rev22:11***

You are either a Vessel cleansed, scrubbed and purged or brand ready for the burning. The Double-minded person receives nothing from God, Jsl:8, you cannot Serve two masters, Mat6:24, you can't Walk in the Light with one foot / eye in darkness, Mat6:22-23. The Purpose of Redemption is so man could escape the Corruption that is in the world through lust and live in harmony with God through obedience to the Truth. Not to rob man of his 'worldly enjoyments but to re-direct his passions and desires toward peace, mercy and the fruit of righteousness. (James3:17) Because: ***Righteousness exalts a nation, But sin is a reproach to any people. Prov14:34***

Sin is insanity; it brings nothing but pain, sorrow and ruin to the world. Selfishness and Pride are the deadly combination that leads to war, destruction, greed and death. ***'DENY YOURSELF*** is the eternal axiom of the Kingdom, meaning deny your self centered interests to constantly gratify your lust for more, which is a never ending cycle of craving that leads to perdition. The Progression into evil will always result in a reversal of nature in which evil becomes good and darkness becomes light. It's the ***'bitter-sweet*** substitute for the ***'living waters*** of Christ. Selfish, religious man cannot comprehend that True love untainted by lust for power, authority and control is where happiness and joy abide. His 'twisted double-minded theology will not allow him to fall into the ground and die so he can raised to Newness of life, outside of Self, and in Christ. Obedience to the truth requires responsibility and more--- accountability, but in the up-side-down world of the end justifies the means, taking account of your behavior is ill fitted to the winner take all philosophy of self-centered religiosity.

Jesus said the Greatest of all Commandments is: ***'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets. Mat22:37-40.***

Why does all the Law and Prophets hang on this single saying? Simply because if people Love God supremely and treat others as they would like to be treated the end of selfishness and greed would be at hand. Only through impartial love will hostility cease. God's love is 'dispassionate as well as without partiality, His universal Justice is upheld because He will always **DO** what is Right and Just, be it forgive a sinner who sincerely repents, or pour out His divine wrath on the disobedient. His Righteousness reigns supreme over all creation. No one can escape the Just consequences of their actions, because ultimately all mankind will reap what they have sown in the end. ***'I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings. Jer17:11.*** Nothing is hidden from His eyes, all things are naked and open to Him who we **MUST** give account! (Heb4:13) His love is fully expressed in Christ through which we can partake of the Divine Nature and **ESCAPE** the Corruption that is in the world through **LUST**; (selfishness, greed, filthiness) The false love of professing Christianity retains their lust (evil eye) and **'Covers it** with a Mythical Cloak called imputation, which basically means that God plucks out His own (all seeing) eye and 'pretends not to see the iniquity committed by the church. So in their minds Love is leniency and Judgment deferred. Since Christ took the punishment due them, He continues in His role as scapegoat to the professed as they **'sin daily** in thought, word and deed, **'crucifying** Him over and over again and re-applying (trampling) His blood to cover their willful rebellion. In this manner their 'love can soothe the sorrow of the world that worketh death, but **CANNOT** produce a 'godly sorrow that worketh genuine repentance unto Salvation, which results in a Clearing, fear and Vindication, delivering the soul from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God! (2Cor7:10-11, Acts26:18)

Until a person comes to the understanding that their love toward God and man is expressed in Obedience to the Truth, they will **NEVER** grasp the necessity of Deeds Worthy of repentance and faith in Salvation. They will always be caught in the **'not of works'** snare where no one is perfect and the sin never stops. But sin isn't even the issue in their world; filthiness and uncleanness are accepted as normal behavior. Jesus came to relax God's strict (unattainable) standards and cut man some slack, now belief is all that matters and the moral to the story is He has you covered. Although no one in this System of error likes to admit it, heinous behavior is common place along with malicious gossip, back-biting, dissension and slander. The pastors do their best to keep a lid on things, but since they can't really say anything definitive against evil dispositions, lest they be accused of Judging, there is a very thin veneer between outright chaos in the Churches and maintaining an 'appearance of piety.

Religious people are able to put up a good front to some degree and extend the hand of welcome to others, but when crossed they can become unglued fairly quickly, because *'as a man thinketh in his heart so is he'*, Prov23:7, the abundance within will come to fruition just as Jesus said: *'A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned. Mat12:35-37'*

Love carefully concealed cannot restrain the 'evil treasure inside, the unbridled tongue will expose them every time.

Man does not have a **'sinful nature'** inbred into him from birth, but he does have a Nature which consists of natural inclinations and desires, coupled with a moral conscience that accuses or excuses his actions. (Rom2:14-15) His Nature evolves by Progression subject to the variable of his free will to make choices between good and evil. That's why the Bible says that the Gentiles could do **'By Nature'** the things contained in the law. If they were defective by nature (inbred sin) they would have no point of reference by which to **KNOW** the difference between right or wrong. That's why the doctrine of Moral depravity is a myth, because if man knew nothing but evil 'by nature how could he choose to turn from his wrong doings and follow God, its theoretically impossible for a morally depraved being to possess the ability to turn from evil to good. But the Bible says that man **'Corrupted himself'** Gen8:12 by his own vain imaginations and lust, the aimless cycle of conduct he received by tradition from his fathers, 1Pet1:18. So by his own 'Nature, **Physis** (Physics; the nature of growth) through a long series of wrong choices, he Progressed to a reprobate mind. (Rom1:26) He didn't start out reprobate but by rejecting all Knowledge of God, suppressing His truth in unrighteousness, becoming vain and foolish, he exchanged the truth of God for a lie and finally reversed his Nature (God given inclinations and desires) into a mind-set in which he calls evil good and good evil. Rom1:18-32. From there it 'appears he was born depraved but he is still a product of the Choices he made along the way and he still retains his Moral conscience although it is suppressed by his unrighteous behavior.

Herein is the awful danger of false destructive Doctrines, they have a strong tendency to **Sear the Conscience** and make it impervious to conviction. (1Tim4:1-2, 2Pet2:1-3) When a person is told time and time again that they were born defective and all their attempts at righteous behavior are filthy rags in God's sight the long term effect can be devastating to their sense of reason. Reinforce this with long indoctrinated theology (truth mixed with error) and you have the perfect formula for a reprobated mind; neither cold nor hot but in a lukewarm state of indifference toward God heedless to His Commands and undaunted by His Warnings. When your conscience no longer 'accuses you of wrong doing (or can pass it off as no big deal) you've suppressed the Moral compass God placed in every man (John1:9) to make a reasonable choice between right and wrong. This is the dreadful condition of most Professing Christians in and out of the System. They have been duped by the golden tongue Preachers who gave them the easy way out, the deceivers who are themselves 'deceived (1Tim3:12) and will knowingly slander those who pursue Righteousness believing they are doing God a service!

***'Those who repaid me evil for good, slander me because I pursue Righteousness, and they throw away my love as though it were a stinking corpse' Ps37:21***

Because Love does not rejoice in iniquity but in Truth, 1Cor13:6, the Righteous will always Warn the unrighteous that his path will lead to ruin unless he repents and turns from his evil ways. (Ezk18:20-32) And this will always be the point of departure between those who truly serve God and those who foolishly think they serve Him and use His Word to defend their sin. Theirs will be the lot of all who call Him 'Lord Lord but do not **DO** the things He says. They believed a lie and took pleasure in unrighteousness, presenting their filthy rags to God in exchange for a Magic Cloak that never was. **'I NEVER Knew you!'** will be ringing in their ears for eons to come in a place where the **'worm** of their conscience dieth not and the fires of torment are never quenched. Mk9:42-48

**'If you do well, will you not be accepted!'** Gen4:7, obliterates all notions of moral depravity, inbred sin or lack of human ability, because as it goes on to say; **'If you do NOT well, sin lies at the door and its desire is for you, but you should RULE over it!'** Spoken to the immediate descendent of Adam, Cain, born **AFTER** the so-called Fall or exclusion from the Garden, the point at which bogus theology teaches that man inherits a corrupted fallen Nature from Adam (called moral depravity, original sin, sin nature) and is henceforth born defective. The deceitful bible teachers in the Church System will not deal with this passage as literal because it contradicts their flawed understanding of human nature and their moral responsibility to God. Cain was told to **'RULE over it'** at the precise moment his own selfish desires exploded in rage against his brother Abel's acceptance by God, **CLEARLY** revealing he had a free will **CHOICE** and the **ABILITY** to do so. In the first four chapters of Genesis we are given the **MOST** important truths of all, about the Nature of Sin, the Nature of man and the mind of God, that is the frame work and basis by which we can understand the rest of scripture in proper context of human responsibility and accountability.

No theology, no doctrinal creeds, no swelling rhetoric, just the Simplistic Truth that man is born with a Moral conscience and natural inclinations, fully able (at the age of reason) to make a critical choice between good and evil and the ability to act upon it without any coercion other than a convicted conscience 'accusing or excusing him. (Just as the Bible says, Rom2:14-15)

Theology teaches that man is not entirely responsible for what he is (born a sinner) nor is he fully accountable for his actions only in that he must receive / believe in, Jesus as his savior. From this flawed premise they base their entire Doctrinal system that consists of; a 'replacement Savior providing a magic cover that absolves man from **ANY** personal responsibility to obey God's commands or accountability to make amends for his life of rebellion and unrighteousness. He '**Ruled over it**' for you and did '**well**' in your place. The 'Christian life is a gradual process of 'sinning less and obeying more, **NOT** to secure your eternal Salvation (that's secure in Christ) **BUT** to better 'manage your sinfulness (addictions) through focus groups and self-help programs. (for which you will pay larger and larger sums of money to participate in) By 'trusting in His finished work, He keeps your slate clean and freely forgives you every time you fail. He knows that you're not perfect nor does He expect you to be, just do your best and confess when you mess-up. In the end you will receive your 'glorified body and then 'sin no more but now you must accept what you are a 'sinner saved by grace. (these are the lies taught in your church)

This is the false reality that has been superimposed on the human consciousness for centuries and now has professing Christianity in utter shambles. The people comply with this System and it consumes their thoughts, words and deeds, succumbing to their self-centered passions and desires they are '**not required**' to crucify in repentance. So they have nullified the truth through their Systematic theologies, erected as Strongholds that few escape from. Yet Repentance and faith proven by deeds is the **ONLY** thing that works to Redeem a soul from the bondage of sin. Everything else falls into the categories of distraction, misdirection, error based deceit and ultimately distrust and despair. They will use every Method except **GOD'S** method of coming clean in repentance! It fills the Churches and keeps the wheels of organized religion rolling (greased by mammon) but the party ends in hell! Coming out of this Mess is your only option and then Digging **DEEP** into God's Truth with a determined effort and resolve until you find true redemption. The eyes of your understanding **MUST** be enlightened to the Truth or you will never be able to Stand against the wiles of the devil in this time of Great deception.

By Michael DeSario  
[www.standingthegap.org](http://www.standingthegap.org)  
[Holdingfirmly@gmail.com](mailto:Holdingfirmly@gmail.com)